CMP-SPRCP-75-10

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

U.S American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

March 3-7, 1975

U. I. C. C.
MAY 9 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP-SPRCP-75-10

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5802-5806
March 3-7, 1975

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

PRICES SUBJECT TO CHANGE

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

STUDY OF HISTORY

Fortification of the Frontier, Preparations for War and Resistance Against Incursions and Harassments 1

Grasp the Class Struggle in the Ideological Sphere - by Cheng Hsüan 8

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

The Leadership of the Party Is the Guarantee for Consolidating the Dictatorship of the Proletariat - by Sun Shu-lin and Ch'iao Hsiu-ch'ing 11

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

Page

Adhere to the Basic Line of the Party, Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat - by Yü Ho-ch'un 15

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Proletariat Must Exercise Dictatorship Over Bourgeoisie 17

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Chinese Geological Institute Achieves New Successes in Educational Revolution 21

CADRES' PARTICIPATION IN FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT PROJECTS

Hundreds of Thousands of Office Cadres in Kwangtung Work on Farmland Improvement Projects 23

COAL PRODUCTION

Reliance on Miners Raises Production at Kailuan 24

FUKIEN FRONT

PLA Fukien Frontier Forces Commend Advanced Units and Fighters 26

TIBET

School Graduates in Tibet Go To Countryside 28

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Hill Sends Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake 29

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Delegation Leaves Peking for Belgium 29

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Chinese Government Representative Arrives in Gambia 30

Gambian President Receives Chinese Government Representative 30

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Mozambique Liberation Front President Due in Peking at Head of Friendship Delegation 31

Page

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Marxist-Leninist Party of Netherlands Greets Fourth National People's Congress of China 31

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Peking Banquet in Honor of Distinguished New Zealand Guests 32

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Thailand 33

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chinese Medical Delegation Visits West Germany 33

NATIONAL

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Marx, Engels and Lenin on the Dictatorship of the Proletariat 35

CONTINGENT OF THEORISTS

Ode to the New Fighters - by Fang Chün and Chiang Fu 51

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Third Group of Students Graduates from China's Central Institute for Nationalities 53

WATER CONSERVATION

Northwest China Taps Water Resources To Increase Farm Output 54

TREE PLANTING

China Lines Its Motor Roads with Trees 57

RICE HARVESTERS

East China Hsien Makes Small Rice-Harvesters for Hilly Area 58

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH

Sinkiang Physicists Achieve New Successes 59

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Prime Minister's Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake 61

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Austrian Foreign Minister's Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake 61

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Ambassador to Cuba Leaves Post for Home 62

CHINA AND INDIA

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Arrives in New Delhi 62

CHINA AND JAPAN

Friendship Delegation of Japanese Medical Circles Leaves Peking for Southern China 63

Yokohama City Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking from Shanghai 63

CHINA AND LAOS

Chairman Souphanouvong Sends Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake 65

Prince Souvanna Phouma Sends Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake 65

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Arrives in Kuala Lumpur 66

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Message of Sympathy to Mauritanian Prime Minister 66

Chinese Vice Minister of Public Health Calls on Mauritanian President 67

Chinese Red Cross Society Expresses Sympathy for Cyclone Victims in Mauritius 67

Page

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Welcomes Mozambique Comrades-in-Arms 68

President Samora Leaves Tanzania for Official Visit to China 69

President Samora Moises Machel Arrives in Peking at Head of Mozambique Friendship Delegation 70

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Samora Machel Hold Talks 72

Premier Chou En-lai Meets President Samora Machel 73

Peking Grand Banquet Warmly Welcomes President Samora Machel at Head of Mozambique Friendship Delegation 73

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech 76

President Samora Machel's Speech 79

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Prime Minister's Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake . . 83

NATIONAL

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Uphold the Dictatorship of the Proletariat and Criticize and Repudiate the "Theory of the Dying Out of Class Struggle" - by Li Hsün 84

Criticize and Repudiate Lin Piao's Criminal Acts in Undermining the Leadership of the Party 87

Go On To Make Proper Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius for Consolidating the Dictatorship of the Proletariat - by Ch'i Hsin 90

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Rural China School Makes Progress in Education Revolution 96

POLITICAL MOVEMENT VS. INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Political Movement Promotes Industrial Production in East China City 97

WOMEN CADRES

More Women Become Leading Cadres in North China Hsien 99

Page

MINORITY NATIONALITIES CADRES

New Minority Cadres in Northwest China Autonomous Prefecture 101

TRADITIONAL MONGOLIAN MEDICINE

Books on Traditional Inner Mongolian Medicine 102

ARCHAEOLOGY

Site of Ancient Palace Unearthed in Central China 103

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Opens in Brussels 105

King and Queen of Belgians Visit Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibitions 106

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Foreign Minister Sends Message of Sympathy to Chiao Kuan-hua on China's Earthquake 106

CHINA AND INDIA

Chinese Charge d'Affaires ad Interim to India Gives Reception on Visit of Chinese Table Tennis Delegation 107

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Jamaica 107

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Japanese Yokohama City Friendship Delegation 108

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Vice President Kang Ryang Uk Stops Over in Peking on Way to Nepal 108

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Samora Machel Continue Talks 109

Page

Peking Soiree for President of Mozambique Liberation Front 109

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Foreign Minister's Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake 110

Chinese Special Envoy Leaves Peking for Nepal 110

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Vice Premier Hua Kuo-feng Meets New Zealand Minister 111

New Zealand Minister Gives Reciprocal Banquet 111

New Zealand Minister Leaves Peking for Shanghai 112

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Peking 112

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

President of Swiss Confederation Sends Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake 113

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Reception Marks 10th Anniversary of China-Tanzania Friendship Treaty 113

Tanzanian Ambassador to China Gives Reception on Sino-Tanzanian Friendship Treaty Anniversary 114

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Medical Delegation Arrives in Thailand 115

CHINA AND US

US October League (M-L) Sends Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake 115

ASSORTED MESSAGES OF SYMPATHY ON CHINA'S EARTHQUAKE

Foreign Red Cross Societies Send Messages of Sympathy on China's Earthquake 116

Page

NATIONAL

LIGHT INDUSTRY

By Developing the National Economy Through "Maintaining Independence, Keeping the Initiative in Our Own Hands and Relying on Our Own Efforts" Under the Guidance of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line, China's Light Industry Continues To Register Vigorous Development 117

ARMY-PEOPLE SOLIDARITY

Further Strengthen the Solidarity of the Army and the People To Give Impetus to Army Building 124

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

A Major Matter in the Opposition to and Prevention of Revisionism and the Consolidation of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat 128

Jen-min Jih-pao Carries Quotations from Marx, Engels and Lenin on Dictatorship of Proletariat 133

Peking Printing House Party Committee Stresses Study of Theory on Dictatorship of Proletariat 134

MINORITY NATIONALITIES CADRES

Minority Cadres Make Progress in South China Region 137

ROLLING STOCK

Peking Rolling Stock Plant Takes Path of Self-Reliance 138

WASTES RECOVERY

China's 1974 Successes in Recovering Wastes 141

SAVINGS

Bank Savings Rise in Shanghai 142

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Austrian Revolutionary Workers' Association (M-L) Greets Fourth National People's Congress of China 143

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Graphic Art Exhibition Closes in Glasgow 144

Page

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets New Iranian Ambassador 144

CHINA AND ITALY

Organization of Communists of Italy (M-L) Greets 4th Chinese National People's Congress 144

CHINA AND JAPAN

Peking Reception for Japanese Shiolingekenpo Delegation 145

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Holds Another Round of Talks with President Samora Machel 145

Mozambique Liberation Front President Visits Iron and Steel Complex in Peking 146

Mozambique Friendship Delegation Led by President Samora Machel Leaves Peking for Tientsin 146

Mozambique Liberation Front President Visits Tientsin 147

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Special Envoy Chen Hsi-lien Arrives in Kathmandu 149

Chairman Chu Teh, Premier Chou En-lai Congratulate King of Nepal on Coronation 149

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

New Zealand Minister Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow 150

New Zealand Minister Leaves Kwangchow for Home 150

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian CP Greets Chinese National People's Congress 151

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chairman of CCP Central Committee Greets Successful Convening of First Session of China's Fourth National People's Congress 151

Page

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Revolutionary Committees and Friendship Association Branches in Various Parts of China Lay Wreaths at Tombs of Fallen Heroes of Soviet Red Army 152

New Soviet Trickery in Vienna Talks 154

CHINA AND UN

Eighth Session of UNCTAD Committee on Commodities Held 155

ASSORTED MESSAGES OF GREETINGS TO CHOU EN-LAI

Some Foreign Leaders Greet Premier Chou En-lai 157

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Malaysian, Singapore, Indonesian Ministers Discuss Navigation Safety in Malacca Straits 157

NATIONAL

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Uphold the Party's Basic Line and Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat - by Niu Ch'ien-i and Ch'en Chien-hua 158

Practice Democratic Centralism and Strengthen the Dictatorship of the Proletariat - by Tung Tseng-lin 164

The Dictatorship of the Proletariat Is Most Essential - by Yang Tao-ken 167

The Dictatorship of the Proletariat Is a Very Good Magic Weapon - by Yang Li-ju 170

Firmly Bear in Mind the Basic Line of the Party and Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat - by Ni Ch'i and Liu Erh 172

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Revolution in Education Improves Medical Teaching 175

REVOLUTION AND PRODUCTION

Study of Chairman Mao's Important Instruction on Theory Advances Revolution and Production at Anshan 176

Page

PEOPLE'S COMMUNES

Adherence to Socialist Orientation Promotes Commune Enterprises 178

MINORITY NATIONALITIES MEDICAL WORKERS

Large Numbers of Minority Medical Workers Trained in South China Prefecture 180

TRACTOR PLATFORM TRAILERS

Peking Motor Repair Workers Build 400-Ton Tractor Platform Trailer 182

TAIWAN

Taiwan Natives in Big Family of Socialist Motherland 183

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese Track and Field Team Leaves for Burma 185

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Samdech Norodom Sihanouk 185

CHINA AND BURUNDI

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Burundi Trade Delegation 185

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Ottawa 186

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Chinese Government Representative Leaves Gambia for Home 186

CHINA AND GUINEA

Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe Arrives in Conakry 187

CHINA AND INDIA

Indian Table Tennis Federation President Gives Reception for Chinese Delegation 187

Page

Chinese and Indian Table Tennis Teams Play Friendly Match in New Delhi 188

CHINA AND IRAN

New Iranian Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to NPC Chairman Chu Teh 189

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Government Fishery Delegation Arrives in Tokyo 189

Chinese Government Fishery Delegation Leaves Peking for Japan 190

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Mozambique Liberation Front President Visits Takang Oilfield in North China 190

Mozambican Liberation Front President Visits Tachai Production Brigade 191

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Charge d'Affaires ad Interim Gives Banquet in Celebration of Coronation of King Birendra 193

King of Nepal Receives Chinese Special Envoy 195

Coronation of Nepalese King 196

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe of China Concludes Visit to Senegal 197

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Youth Speed-Skaters Leave for World Championships in Sweden 197

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Government Civil Air Transport Delegation of Federal Republic of Germany Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 198

Central Committee of Communist Party of Germany (M-L) Greets 4th Chinese National People's Congress 198

Page

Standing Commission of Central Committee of Communist Party of Germany Greets 4th Chinese National People's Congress 199

ASSORTED MESSAGES OF SYMPATHY ON CHINA'S EARTHQUAKE

UN Secretary-General, Japanese Friends Send Messages of Sympathy on China's Earthquake 199

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Latin American Mariners and Longshore-Men Support 200-Mile Sea Right 200

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

March 3, 1975 No. 5802

****
* NATIONAL *
****

STUDY OF HISTORY

Fortification of the Frontier, Preparations for War and Resistance Against Incursions and Harassments

- after reading Ch'ao Ts'o's "Memorandum on Military Affairs" and "Memorandum on Recruitment of People To Fortify the Frontier"

by

the theory group of the 6th Company of a certain unit under the Peking Garrison Command

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 16, 1975)

Ch'in Shih Huang unified the six states and founded the first centralist feudal state under the dictatorship of the landlord class in Chinese history. After the Ch'in Dynasty, Liu Pang founded the political power of Western Han. At that time, the struggle between those for upholding unification and centralization of authority and those for disunity was very acute. The regional separatist forces worked in collusion with the remnant forces of the slave owners to carry out secessionist restoration activities. Liu Pang and Lü Chih had adopted certain solid measures to suppress the rebellions staged by Han Hsin, P'eng Yüeh, Ying Pu and other princes bearing surnames different from the imperial family. However, the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration was by no means over. Under the reigns of Emperor Wen and Emperor Ching, the influence of the princes bearing the surname of the imperial family gradually grew stronger. Practicing secessionism and separatism, they worked in collusion with one another and even with the Huns in a vain attempt to topple the Western Han Dynasty. Ch'ao Ts'o lived in such a period.

Ch'ao Ts'o was born in Yingch'uan (now Yühsien in Honan) in the year 200 B.C. When he was young, he studied the criminal laws of the

early Legalists Shen Pu-hai and Shang Yang. He inherited the Legalist thought of early Ch'in and advocated the use of the Legalist line to govern the country. Under the reigns of Emperor Wen and Emperor Ching, he was an important brain truster of the imperial court.

Ch'ao Ts'o wrote quite a number of political essays during his life. As recorded by the "Records of Literary Pursuits" in the History of Han, there were 31 of them, but only eight were passed on from generation to generation. From these essays, it could be seen that Ch'ao Ts'o carried out a Legalist line that firmly stood for unification and progress and was opposed to disunity and regression. It attacked the restoration forces and resisted the incursions and harassments of the Huns. A study of the historical experience of the class struggle at that time is of positive significance to our struggle against capitalist restoration and for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The military thoughts and theories expounded by Ch'ao Ts'o in his "Memorandum on Military Affairs" and "Memorandum on Recruitment of People To Fortify the Frontier" are of some assistance to our in-depth criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, our further strengthening of preparedness against war and our opposition to aggression and subversion from imperialism and social-imperialism.

During the early part of Western Han, the incessant incursions and harassments made by the military regime of the slavery system of the Huns constituted a grave threat to the Western Han Dynasty.

At that time, the Huns were a nomadic nationality living in the northern part of China. The barbarous slavery system was still there. As was the case with all military regimes based on slave society, they "waged war purely for the sake of plunder, and war became their regular calling." (Engels' "Origin of Family, Private Ownership and the State") After the rise of Han, the chieftain of the Huns Maotun Shanyü was full of ambition, and he led 300,000 mounted troops to invade and harass the frontier of the Han Dynasty a number of times. Under the reign of Empress Lü, they repeatedly intruded into Western Kansu "to attack cities, massacre the inhabitants and carry away the domestic animals." They "slaughtered our officials and soldiers like bandits." ("Biography of Ch'ao Ts'o" in History of Han) Under the reign of Emperor Wen, they even fought their way to Kanch'uan which was only 300 li away from Ch'angan. The practice of incursions and harassments by the Huns year after year seriously sabotaged the development of productive forces, hampered progress in society and directly jeopardized the rule of the Western Han Dynasty.

Within the ruling group of the Western Han, there developed a violent struggle over how to deal with the Huns' incursions and harassments. Those restoration forces for disunity worked in collusion with the Huns and carried out a line of national capitulationism. Prince Han capitulated to the Huns, ushered the wolf into the house, and led the Huns to attack the Western Han Dynasty. Chung Hsing-shuo joined the enemy camp for power, played the role of Chinese traitor and incited the Huns to invade and harass the frontier of Western Han. Prince Pi of Wu, Prince

Sui of Chao and others secretly worked in collaboration with the Huns in a vain attempt to topple the political power of Western Han. Contrary to this, the progressive forces resolutely stood for unification and opposed disunity. They carried out a line that called for strengthening of preparedness against war and resistance against the incursions of the Huns. Ch'ao Ts'o was an outstanding representative among them. When Emperor Wen sent troops to resist and attack the repeated incursions and harassments from the Huns, Ch'ao Ts'o submitted a memorandum to discuss military affairs. He summed up the experiences and lessons drawn from the Huns' incursions and harassments since the rise of Han, analyzed the salient features and strong points of the enemy side and our side, searched for the laws governing operations against the Huns, and put forward the strategy and tactics that could be put into practice for defeating the Huns' incursions and harassments under the circumstances of the time, thus laying down the correct policy of operations for resisting and attacking the Huns.

For the sake of defending the political power of the newly emerging landlord class, Ch'ao Ts'o also submitted on two occasions memoranda to Emperor Wen recommending that people be recruited to fortify the frontier so as to make preparations for war for the defense of the frontier. Ch'ao Ts'o summed up the experience of the Ch'in Dynasty in guarding the border. He was of the opinion that the replacement of border guards once a year should not be followed because it took time for the guards to acclimate themselves in a new natural environment and the sending of troops forward and backward would tire the people and waste the resources. He proposed that the common people should be recruited from the hinterland for emigration and resettlement along the frontier so that they could carry out production on the one hand and undergo military training on the other, thus enabling manpower and material resources to be properly prepared to the fullest extent for the defense of the frontier and for resistance against incursions and harassments from the Huns.

The contradiction between the Western Han Dynasty and the military regime of the Huns based on the slavery system was a national contradiction as well as a class contradiction. It was a military question as well as a political question. On this question, any one-sided advocacy for fighting or for peace would over-simplify a complicated question. On the basis of making a correct analysis of the situation of that time, Ch'ao Ts'o called for building an army with good commanders and soldiers who were able to understand the situation of the enemy and were well acquainted with the topography. He also called for properly building up the frontier and organizing an armed force that was capable of taking up farming and fighting battles. In this way, the incursions and harassments from the Huns could be successfully repulsed. Emperor Wen adopted Ch'ao Ts'o's recommendation and was thus in a strategic position affording initiative. From the last part of the reign of Emperor Wen to the last years of the reign of Emperor Ching, the Huns at no time dared to make incursions and harassments on a large scale.

As the representative figure of the newly emerging landlord class, Ch'ao Ts'o perceived to a certain extent the role of the masses of the people in war, and he paid attention to making use of the strength of the people to serve the political power of the newly emerging landlord class. This point was more evident in his "Memorandum on Recruitment of People To Fortify the Frontier" and "Memorandum on Border Defense and Encouragement of Farming."

Under the historical conditions of Western Han, it was not an easy thing to recruit the common people from the hinterland for resettlement along the desolate frontier, and it was even more difficult to make them "like the place for permanent residence." Ch'ao Ts'o was aware of this point. Therefore, when he made this recommendation to Emperor Wen, he stressed that in the case of the people migrated to the frontier, attention should be paid to their clothing, food, housing and transportation as well as their birth, age, disease and death. In his book, Ch'ao Ts'o further pointed out that in order to keep the people migrated to the frontier in a state of "preparedness against the enemy," it was necessary to organize them so that "every five families would have a leader," "every ten leaders would form a community," "every four communities would form a company" and "every four companies would form a political district." It was also necessary to select those "who know the topography and popular sentiments" as officials" who would teach the people to shoot and fight the enemy." Because such people lived there generation after generation, played together when they were young and worked together when they grew up, they were well acquainted with each other. Once the Huns came to invade and harass their place, they could effectively resist the incursions and harassments from the Huns.

After the establishment of a central government by the newly emerging landlord class, Ch'ao Ts'o for the first time put forward more systematically the measures for recruiting people to garrison and fortify the frontier. Due to causes of historical and class origin, these measures of Ch'ao Ts'o's could not be completely realized at that time, but they had after all their meritorious aspects. Subsequently, many statesmen of promise in history who implemented the stationing of troops and the people along the frontier mainly adopted these measures advanced by Ch'ao Ts'o.

The strategy and tactics for defeating the Huns and defending the frontier advanced by Ch'ao Ts'o in his "Memorandum on Military Affairs" also paid attention to the reality and were more in keeping with the situation of the struggle between the enemy and ourselves in that place and at that time.

Ch'ao Ts'o looked upon "knowledge of the topography" "adaption of the troops to local customs" and "sharp weapons" as important factors for defeating the enemy and winning the battle, and he made a detailed description of the inter-relations of the three factors. He was of the opinion that weapons were tools essential to war and should be perfect and good before they could be effectively used. If the "weapons are not

sharp" and "armor is not strong," that would be tantamount to fighting against the enemy with bare chests and bare hands and such troops "could not pit five against one." Ch'ao Ts'o also pointed out that it was necessary to bring into full play the power of all arms and weapons, and to choose and create favorable geographical conditions. Based on ancient military strategy and tactics, he made a concrete analysis of the geographical environment suitable for the operations of foot soldiers and mounted troops and of the different physical features that could bring the power of lances, swords and shields, spears, bows and cross-bows and other weapons into play.

Marxism holds that weapons and physical features are all important factors in war, but they are not the decisive factors and "the decisive factor is people and not things." Ch'ao Ts'o who lived more than 2,000 years ago could not have such profound and clearcut knowledge, but he was already conscious of the important role played by people in war. He was of the view that the weapons and physical features had to be grasped and utilized by people, and consequently it was necessary to bring the role of commanders and fighters into full play in battles. On the basis of discussing the inter-relations of weapons, physical features and people, Ch'ao Ts'o put forward four important factors in operations against the enemy: the weapons must be sharp, the soldiers must be useful, the generals must know the art of war, and the sovereign must pick the right generals. Otherwise, it would be tantamount to delivering the soldiers, the generals, the sovereign and the state to the enemy.

The famous strategist Sun Wu of early Ch'in stated, "Knowing one's own situation and that of the enemy guarantees victory in every battle." Chairman Mao has said that this is "a scientific truth" and "we must not slight this statement." Applying the military thought that "knowing one's own situation and that of the enemy guarantees victory in every battle," Ch'ao Ts'o made a concrete analysis of the strong points and shortcomings of the Han troops and the army of the Huns. In his "Memorandum on Military Affairs" he pointed out that the troops of the Huns were strong in three respects: In riding up and down the slopes and leaping over streams, the horses of the Huns were stronger than the Han troops. The equitation of the Huns was stronger than the Han troops because they were able to shoot as they galloped along dangerous paths with sharp gradients. The troops of the Huns were stronger than the Han troops in that they were better able to withstand "stormy weather, fatigue, hunger and thirst." However, the Han troops were strong in five respects: On the plains and open fields, their lightly equipped and fast-moving mounted troops could quickly shatter the troops of the Huns. Their powerful bows and cross-bows and sharp lances could not be matched by the Huns. With their strong coats of mail, sharp swords and javelins, and long and short weapons, when they charged forward in formation, the troops of the Huns could not make a stand against them. When they used their powerful bows and sharp arrows to shoot at the same target, the leather coats and wooden shields of the Huns could not resist them. When they "dismounted to fight at close quarters with swords and lances," the clumsy Huns were no match for the Han troops. With these five strong

points pitted against the three strong points of the enemy, the Han troops could hit with their strong points against the shortcomings of the enemy. Adding to this, with several hundred thousand Han troops available for the attack of a numerically inferior enemy, they surely could defeat the Huns.

Paying attention to joining forces with those minority nationalities oppressed by the military regime of the Huns based on the slavery system to resist together the inroads and harassments of the Huns was a strategic thought of Ch'ao Ts'o. Ch'ao Ts'o adopted the policy of winning over and joining forces with those minority nationalities oppressed by the Huns. He supplied them with powerful bows, sharp arrows and good mounts and sent them good generals who were well acquainted with their ways of life and were capable of uniting them, thus enabling them to fight in coordination with the Han troops to smash the incursions and harassments from the Huns.

Ch'ao Ts'o's "Memorandum on Military Affairs" possessed to a certain extent a simple and plain materialist and military dialectical thought and the strategic thought of forming alliance against the enemy. It better reflected the objective realities of the operations against the Huns under the historical conditions of that time, and paid attention to the inter-relations between the Han troops, the Huns and other minority nationalities, between weapons, topography and people, and between the sovereign, the commanders and the fighters. This important work of military theory was praised by Emperor Wen at that time. It also exerted a positive influence on the resistance against the Huns under the reigns of Emperor Wu and Emperor Hsüan afterward and was taken seriously by the strategists of subsequent ages.

The ability of Ch'ao Ts'o to stand for unification, oppose restoration and disunity, and act in conformity with the interests of the masses of the people should be affirmed. However, he was after all a representative of the landlord class, and was also clearly stamped with the brand of the landlord class. Ch'ao Ts'o perceived and noticed the need to bring the role of fighters into play in war, but when he discussed the relations between the commanders and fighters, he was of the view that "while there are generals sure of victory, there are no people sure of victory." He thus over-exaggerated the role of commanders and sank into historical idealism. Ch'ao Ts'o had his positive aspect in that he paid attention to joining hands with the minority nationalities and making use of their strong points to mutually resist the Huns. However, he did not really respect the right to national equality for the minority nationalities, and his call for "attacking the barbarians with barbarians" was an evident example.

Summing up the struggle between the two lines on the question of resisting and attacking the Huns in the Western Han Dynasty, we have come to see more clearly this truth: All reactionaries for disunity and restoration often work in collusion with the external forces of aggression. This was the case with Prince Hsin of Han, Chung Hsing-shuo and Prince Pi of Wu,

and this is also the case with the renegade and traitor Lin Piao today. For the sake of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and setting up the fascist dynasty of the Lin family, Lin Piao vainly attempted to capitulate to the enemy, betray the country and usher the wolf into the house so as to make our socialst motherland the colony of social-imperialism.

From Ch'ao Ts'o's strategic thought, we also can perceive that the representative figures of the progressive class are to varying extents able to attach importance to the strength of the people and to consciously or unconsciously use the strength of the people to seize and consolidate political power for the progressive class, while the representative figures of the reactionary classes on the decline invariably under-estimate the strength of the people and are hostile to the broad masses of the people. This was the case with the secessionist restoration forces of Western Han, and is also the case with this representative of the landlord and bourgeois classes on the decline--Lin Piao.

From Ch'ao Ts'o's tactical thought, we also can perceive that in the case of the political and ideological representatives of the progressive class, because the orientation of their struggle was consistent with the trend of historical development, they therefore attached greater importance to reality and their thinking was also more in conformity with the objective reality and possessed to varying extents the ideological tendency toward simple and plain materialism and dialectics, while the representative figures of the reactionary classes on the decline invariably practiced idealism and metaphysics. The "six tactical principles" concocted by Lin Piao look upon the ever-changing conditions in the battlefield as fixed and changeless and are directly antagonistic to the ten great principles of operation formulated by Chairman Mao with Marxist materialism and dialectics. The fundamental cause lies in his representing the reactionary classes on the decline and antagonism to the most advanced proletariat.

The proletariat is the most thoroughly revolutionary class in the history of mankind. Only the vanguard of the proletariat can completely, consciously and consistently rely on the broad masses of the people, and consciously use thoroughgoing materialism and revolutionary dialectics to guide its own thought and action. In order to do this, each member of our revolutionary ranks must first adopt a firm proletarian stand and assiduously study works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's writings.

* * *

Grasp the Class Struggle in the Ideological Sphere

- some insights from the study of the historical experience in "burning books and burying Confucian scholars alive"

by

Cheng Hsüan (郑旋)
of the Tientsin Garrison Command

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 16, 1975)

The bourgeois attack against the proletariat often attempts to make a breach in the ideological sphere. The peddling of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the practice of revisionism by Lin Piao have demonstrated this point. Therefore, the waging of class struggle in the ideological sphere is an important task for the practice of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The class struggle and the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism have accumulated plenty of valuable experience in how to carry out the revolution in the ideological sphere. The "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive" in the period of the Ch'in Dynasty was a serious struggle between the newly emerging landlord class and the slave-owner class on the decline in the ideological sphere.

The "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive" had reflected the acuteness and violence of class struggle in the ideological sphere of that time. Due to the prolonged occupation of ideological and cultural positions by the slave-owner class, the slave owners still had deep and broad influence in the ideological sphere, and they drew on their superiority in this sphere to continue their attacks against the newly emerging landlord class.

The attack of the slave-owner class from the ideological sphere made Ch'in Shih Huang gradually sense its grave threat to feudal centralism. As recommended by his Prime Minister Li Szu, he boldly and decisively adopted measures for the exercise of dictatorship over the restoration forces of the slave owners in the ideological sphere. He burned the classics of the Confucian school in private hands that reflected the ideology of the slave-owner class, abolished the "private schools" that peddled the theory of restoration, and suppressed the reactionary Confucian scholars who "used the past to denounce the present" for the purpose of "misleading and confusing the common people." He based "his teaching on law," "took civil officers as teachers" and replaced the law, ideology and culture of the slave-owner class with the law, ideology and culture of the newly emerging landlord class.

On this question of "burning book and burying Confucian scholars alive," the Confucian school and the Legalist school have been in contention for more than 2,000 years. They both served the class struggle and the

two-line struggle of each period no matter how they appraised this incident. The Confucianists and reactionaries of all ages disparaged and attacked the "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive" for the purpose of creating public opinion for their opposition to revolution and progress, while all reformers and Legalists affirmed and praised the "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive" for the purpose of looking for a basis for their advocacy for political reforms. Although the views of the reformers and Legalists were progressive to a certain extent, due to their historical and class limitations, there was no possibility for them to analyze this question with the viewpoint of class struggle. Only we of the proletariat can make a scientific analysis of it, come to the correct conclusion, and draw useful things and lessons from it. What are the experiences and lessons which we can sum up from the "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive"?

(1) The historical experience of "burning books and burying Confucian scholars alive" tells us that the class struggle in the ideological sphere is in essence a struggle between restoration and counter-restoration. This struggle is a protracted one, and is definitely not a question that can be solved in one or two rounds. At the time of "burning books," K'ung Fu hid the Confucian Analects and other classics behind the "Lu wall" with the vain hope that he could continue to peddle the reactionary theories of the Confucian school one day. Not long after the "burying of Confucian scholars alive," there were also some reactionary Confucian scholars who stealthily engraved on a meteorite the words, "The land will be divided after the death of Ch'in Shih Huang," for the purpose of creating ideological confusion under the disguise of the will of heaven. This fully showed that after the newly emerging landlord class held sway in the economic and political fields, it still had to conduct again and again tests of strength with the slave-owner class over a long period of time on the ideological front before it could basically overcome the slave-owner class. Socialism "has just emerged from capitalist society, and consequently it still bears in many sectors--the economic, moral and spiritual sectors--the traces of the old society from which it has emerged." ("Critique of the Gotha Program") This determines that the bourgeois influence will last for a long time in the political, economic, ideological and cultural spheres. Due to the existence of classes and class struggle and of bourgeois rights and due to the corruption of bourgeois ideology, besides the emergence of capitalism among the small producers, it is also quite possible for new bourgeois elements and degenerated elements to emerge among a section of the Party members, workers and government cadres. Our desire to wipe out thoroughly the traces of the old society so that the bourgeoisie could neither exist nor emerge again would be more difficult than to smash the state apparatus of the bourgeoisie politically and would also take much longer time.

(2) Ch'in Shih Huang's "burning of books" and "burying of Confucian scholars alive" was a revolutionary measure, but his burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive could not wipe out the reactionary ideology. This shows that toward the ideology of the reactionary classes and the reactionaries, besides adopting the violent means of

"burning" and "burying," it is also necessary to make criticism and repudiation politically and theoretically. An important method for the proletariat to carry out revolution in the ideological sphere is to unfold revolutionary mass criticism or to make use of Marxism to occupy all spheres of the superstructure. If not occupied by the proletariat, this ideological sphere is bound to be occupied by the bourgeoisie. As was pointed out by Lenin, "any under-estimation of or alienation from the socialist ideological system signifies the strengthening of the bourgeois ideological system." (Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. I, page 256) Confucius is dead for more than 2,000 years, but where the broom of the proletariat does not reach, such trash will not vanish of itself. Therefore, we must devote our main attention to study and criticism, seize hold of the reactionary essence of the practice of restoration and regression by Lin Piao and Confucius and the fatal weakness of the reactionary ideology of the exploiting classes, and penetratingly and thoroughly criticize them politically and theoretically.

For a long time, Lin Piao and his sworn confederates worshipped Confucianism and opposed Legalism, vigorously attacked and cursed Ch'in Shih Huang for "burning of books and burying of Confucian scholars alive," and aired grievances for the reactionary Confucian scholars who were buried over 2,000 years ago. They stood this incident on its head with the idealist conception of history, and to go to the bottom of things, their purpose was for opposing the dictatorship of the proletariat and our grasping the class struggle in the ideological sphere. We surely must study conscientiously and properly the theory of proletarian dictatorship, uphold the basic line of the Party and the practice of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, go on criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius and carry the revolution in the superstructure, including the various cultural spheres, through to the end so as to insure that our great socialist motherland will forever move forward in victory along the road charted by Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought!

* * *

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

The Leadership of the Party Is the Guarantee for Consolidating the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

Sun Shu-lin (孙树林) and Ch'iao Hsiu-ch'ing (乔秀清)
of a certain unit of the PLA

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 3, 1975)

The "Constitution of the People's Republic of China" adopted by the 4th National People's Congress is a set of general by-laws for our people to carry out socialist revolution and socialist construction, and is the cardinal law for consolidating dictatorship of the proletariat. One salient feature of the new Constitution is the emphasis on and the prominence given to the leadership of the Party over the state. The Constitution provides, "The People's Republic of China is a socialist state of the dictatorship of the proletariat led by the working class and based on the alliance of the workers and peasants." "The Communist Party of China is the core of leadership of the whole Chinese people. The working class exercises leadership over the state through its vanguard, the Communist Party of China." "The National People's Congress is the highest organ of state power under the leadership of the Communist Party of China." These articles are conclusions drawn by the Chinese people from over a hundred years of historical experience. They reflect the common aspirations of the people of the whole country. The strengthening of the centralized leadership of the Party will insure our great socialist motherland forever to march forward in victory along the road charted by Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought.

The centralized leadership of the Party over the state is an important question bearing on the consolidation and strengthening of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The Marxist political party is the vanguard and the highest form of organization of the proletariat. The proletariat and working people have to rely on the leadership of the Party to capture and to consolidate political power. After the overthrow of the bourgeoisie and the founding of the proletarian dictatorship by the Great October Socialist Revolution, Lenin had profoundly pointed out, "All political and economic work of state power is led by the Communist Party--the vanguard of the awakened working class." Stalin had also pointed out, "The dictatorship of the proletariat has to be realized through the Party. Without a unified party of monolithic solidarity, there could not be the dictatorship of the proletariat." Historical experience has repeatedly demonstrated that the leadership of the Party is the basic guarantee for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The Paris Commune was the first great attempt to implement the dictatorship of the proletariat. One of the important causes for the failure of the Commune was the absence of the leadership by a political party armed with the Marxist revolutionary theory.

Our Party is a politically mature, great Marxist-Leninist political party, a great, glorious and correct party. In the course of half a century, the people of our country, under the leadership of the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, have won the victory of the new democratic revolution. After the founding of the People's Republic of China, they have smashed the vain attempts of Kao Kang, Jao Shu-shih, P'eng Te-huai, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and their conspiracies to restore capitalism. After the great proletarian cultural revolution and the 9th and 10th Party Congress, our Party has become even stronger, more unified and more vigorous. The facts have fully proved the truth that "the Chinese Communist Party is the core of leadership of the whole Chinese people. Without this core, the cause of socialism cannot be victorious."

The relationships between the Party and the state organs and the revolutionary mass organizations are the relationships between the leader and the led. Of the seven sectors--industry, agriculture, commerce, culture and education, the army, the government and the Party--it is the Party that exercises overall leadership. Our work in all sectors must be placed under the absolute leadership of the Party. Lenin emphatically pointed out, "Dictatorship is realized by the organization in the Soviet, by the proletariat led by the Bolshevik Communist Party.... Any state organ within our republic is not supposed to solve any important political or organizational problems without instructions from the Party Central Committee."

The army is the main component of state power and the cornerstone of the dictatorship of the proletariat. As was pointed out by the great teacher Marx, "the condition of prime importance to the dictatorship of the proletariat is a proletarian army." The proletariat that has captured state and is desirous of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat must have a strong army under the leadership of the Party. The Constitution provides, "The Chinese People's Liberation Army and the people's militia are the workers' and peasants' own armed forces led by the Communist Party of China; they are the armed forces of the people of all nationalities." "The Chairman of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China commands the country's armed forces." These provisions have implemented the important principle of Marxism-Leninism that "the Party commands the guns," and are favorable for strengthening the absolute leadership of the Party over the army and implementing the Party's line, and general and specific policies in the army. Is the Party commanding the gun or the guns commanding the Party? This is an important question of principle in the two-line struggle within our Party.

The chieftains of successive opportunist lines, for the sake of changing the Marxist-Leninist line of the Party, always wildly opposed and undermined the absolute leadership of the Party over the army. Ch'en Tu-hsiu carried out the Right opportunist line, objected to the armed seizure of political power, gave up the leadership right of the Party over the revolutionary armed forces, and brought failure to the dynamic First Great Revolution. Wang Ming carried out the "Left" opportunist line and repudiated Chairman

Mao's correct leadership and command over the Red Army. As a result, besides losing all revolutionary bases except those in the Shensi-Kansu Border Area, the Red Army dropped from 300,000 men to several ten thousand, and the membership of the Chinese Communist Party declined from 300,000 to several ten thousand. Chang Kuo-t'ao practiced secessionism, opposed the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, and as a result the main forces of the Red Army suffered serious losses. The bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao carried out the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, stood the relationship of the Party and the army on its head, frenziedly advocated the gun commanding the Party, and vainly attempted to "have everything under his command and everything at his disposal" and to turn our army into his tool for subverting proletarian dictatorship and restoring capitalism. This could only be a pipedream and wishful thinking.

The great mass of cadres and fighters of our army are loyal to the Party and loyal to the people. No careerist or conspirator who vainly attempts to alienate the army from the leadership of the Party, or to mobilize the army to perform bad deeds can succeed. Historical experience shows that when the leadership of the Party over the army is adhered to, our army is victorious and will move forward, and when it is alienated from the leadership of the Party, it will suffer setbacks and defeats. The Constitution has emphasized the leadership of the Party over the army, and stipulated that the Chairman of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China commands the armed forces of the whole country. This not only demonstrates the concern and care shown by the Party to the army, but also reflects the common aspirations of the commanders and fighters of the whole army.

The centralized leadership of the Party over the state is most fundamental for implementing the leadership of the correct ideological and political line. The Constitution provides, "Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought is the theoretical basis guiding the thinking of our nation." "State organizations and state personnel must earnestly study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought." It also provides, "We must adhere to the basic line and policies of the Communist Party of China for the entire historical period of socialism." This is of tremendous significance to our adherence to Marxism and opposition to revisionism, to our adherence to socialism and opposition to capitalism, to the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the prevention of capitalist restoration. Chairman Mao has formulated for our Party the basic line for the entire historical period of socialism. It is the lifeblood of our Party as well as the lifeblood of our nation. By adhering to this basic line, we will be able to overcome all difficulties, triumph over the enemies at home and abroad, consolidate and develop the fruits of the socialist revolution and socialist construction, and win still greater victories.

We must firmly support the centralized leadership of the Party, adhere to the basic line of the Party, maintain continued revolution under dictatorship of the proletariat, assiduously study works by Marx, Lenin

and Chairman Mao, armed ourselves with basic theories of Marxism, carry on the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained manner, consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat, and win new victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

* * *

Adhere to the Basic Line of the Party, Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

Yü Ho-ch'un (于贺春) of a certain unit of the Peking Units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 3, 1975)

The 4th National People's Congress "called on the people of all our nationalities, under the leadership of the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, to unite still more closely, adhere to the Party's basic line, earnestly implement and courageously defend the new Constitution, endeavor to fulfill the fighting tasks set by the Congress, carry forward the excellent situation, consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat, and strive for new victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction." We must respond to this call and render contributions toward realizing the combat task put forward by the 4th National People's Congress.

Lenin taught us, "The dictatorship of the proletariat is necessary not only for the proletariat which has overthrown bourgeoisie, but also for the entire historical period which separates capitalism from 'classless society,' from communism. Only those who understand this point could be considered as having mastered the essence of Marx's teaching on the state." The fundamental task of the proletariat after taking over political power is to consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat. To realize this task, it is necessary to adhere to the correct line of the Party.

The great leader Chairman Mao, by closely linking together the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with the concrete practice of revolution in China, has formulated for our Party a basic line for the entire historical period of socialism. Chairman Mao points out, "Socialist society covers a fairly long historical period. In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. We must recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. We must heighten our vigilance. We must conduct socialist education. We must correctly understand and handle class contradictions and class struggles, distinguish the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy from those among the people and handle them correctly. Otherwise a socialist country like ours will turn into its opposite and degenerate, and a capitalist restoration will take place. From now on we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that we can retain a rather sober understanding of this problem and have a Marxist-Leninist line." The 9th and 10th Party Congresses and the 4th National People's Congress have once again affirmed this basic line. This basic line is the lifeblood of our Party as well as the lifeblood of our socialist state under

the dictatorship of the proletariat. Only by adhering to this basic line could we oppose and guard against revisionism, consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and guard against the restoration of capitalism. The revisionists are the agents of the landlord and bourgeois classes. "What they advocate is in fact not a socialist line but a capitalist line." In order to consolidate dictatorship of the proletariat, we must criticize revisionism.

"Historical experience merits attention." The Soviet revisionist renegade clique has changed the Marxist-Leninist line, restored capitalism, and turned the dictatorship of the proletariat into the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie. This is a lesson we must bear in mind. Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao carried out the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and advocated the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Their sinful aim was to make a vain attempt to change fundamentally the basic line and policies of the Party, subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. It is precisely under the guidance of the basic line of the Party and through adhering to continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat that the people of our country have again and again repulsed the attacks of the bourgeoisie, smashed the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao in the great proletarian cultural revolution, and consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Lenin pointed out, "If we were not opposed to the opportunist prejudices on the question of 'state,' we would have no way to carry out struggles to free the working masses from bourgeois influence, especially the influence of the imperialist bourgeoisie." We must seriously study the documents of the 4th National People's Congress, adhere to the basic line of the Party, carry out the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained way, and carry the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end.

* * *

Reproduced from best available copy.

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Proletariat Must Exercise Dictatorship Over Bourgeoisie*

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 17, 1975)

a recent "people's daily" article by liang hsiao says it is most important for the whole party and the people throughout the country to study the basic theory of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought on the dictatorship of the proletariat and grasp why it is necessary for the proletariat to exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie. the article reads in part:

the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat is the quintessence of marxism. in his "critique of the gotha programme", marx summed up his theory with the famous thesis: "between capitalist and communist society lies the period of the revolutionary transformation of the one into the other. there corresponds to this also a political transition period in which the state can be nothing but the revolutionary dictatorship of the proletariat."

lenin defended and developed the marxist theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat. he pointed out: "the essence of marx's teaching on the state has been mastered only by those who understand" that the dictatorship of the proletariat "is necessary... not only for the proletariat which has overthrown the bourgeoisie, but also for the entire historical period which separates capitalism from 'classless society', from communism."

integrating the universal truth of marxism-leninism with the concrete practice of the chinese revolution, our great leader chairman mao has advanced the theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and formulated a basic line for our party for the entire historical period of socialism. this basic line tells us that socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. throughout this historical period, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration and there is the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism. it points out that we must correctly understand and handle class contradictions and class struggle and distinguish the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy from those among the people and handle both correctly.

---

* For full translation of this article, see SPRCP No. 5797 - SPRCP Ed.

under the guidarce of the party's basic line, during the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, we destroyed the bourgeois headquarters of liu shao-chi and of lin piao and smashed their plots to restore capitalism, thus consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and promoting socialist construction. but classes and class struggle continue to exist, as do bourgeois rights and bourgeois influence and corruption, and therefore new bourgeois elements may emerge from among a section of the party members, workers, office staff and intellectuals, apart from the capitalism and bourgeoisie engendered among the small producers and a number of peasants who retain the habits of small producers. both within the ranks of the proletariat and among office workers there are people who adopt a bourgeois mode of life. class struggle in the ideological field is all the more protracted and complicated.

a capitalist restoration can still occur at any time if we do not persist in the dictatorship of the proletariat and in continuing the revolution under this dictatorship. the fact that the soviet revisionist renegade clique usurped the leadership of the party and state and restored capitalism in the homeland of leninism offers a very profound lesson and ought to alert us. the attempts by the liu shao-chi renegade clique and the lin piao anti-party clique to restore capitalism in china by pushing a revisionist line also confirm this.

lenin pointed out that small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continuously, daily, hourly, spontaneously, and on a mass scale. in china, with the socialist revolution in the ownership of the means of production completed in the main, agriculture embarked on the road of socialism and the individual peasants became socialist collective peasants. but it must be recognized that the peasants inevitably retain certain characteristics inherent in their former position as small producers until socialist collective ownership is advanced to ownership by the whole people and the vestiges of private economy are eliminated. a number of well-to-do peasants are bound to manifest spontaneous capitalist tendencies. failure to combat the spontaneous capitalist forces may lead to the degeneration of the collective economy and a restoration of capitalism in the rural areas. socialism can firmly occupy the fronts in the rural areas and a capitalist restoration can be prevented in the countryside only through patient, meticulous and convincing ideological and political work among the peasants, by constantly imbuing them with socialist ideology, criticizing capitalist tendencies and isolating the handful of class enemies to the maximum and attacking them, so as to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

socialist society has just emerged from the womb of capitalism, and is not "entirely free from traditions or traces of capitalism." bourgeois rights continue in our society. chairman mao pointed out: "china is a socialist country. before liberation she was much the same as capitalism. even now she practises an eight-grade wage system, distribution to each according to his work and exchange by means of money, which are scarcely different from those in the old society. what is different is that the system of ownership has changed."

lenin in elucidating this question, stated: "'bourgeois right' recognizes them (the means of production--editor) as the private property of individuals. socialism converts them into common property. to that extent -- and to that extent alone -- 'bourgeois right' disappears." but bourgeois right "continues to prevail as long as products are divided 'according to the amount of labour performed.'"

how should we deal with the bourgeois rights that remain? chairman mao pointed out: "these can only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat."

the constitution of the people's republic of china stipulates that the state applies the socialist principle: "he who does not work, neither shall he eat" and "from each according to his ability, to each according to his work." the principle "to each according to his work" still plays a role in the historical period of socialism and we must continue to implement it. the ultimate goal of the proletariat is to establish communist society and "from each according to his ability, to each according to his needs". before reaching this goal, bourgeois rights inevitably remain in distribution and exchange by means of money, and differences continue between workers and peasants, town and country, manual and mental labourers. so long as these factors exist, they provide breeding grounds for capitalism and revisionism.

lenin spoke "of creating conditions in which it will be impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist, or for a new bourgeoisie to arise." it is imperative not only to suppress the resistance of the overthrown exploiting classes and guard against subversion and aggression by external enemies and struggle against newly engendered bourgeois elements, influences, tendencies and living style, but also to restrict the bourgeois rights that continue under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

whether gradually to restrict bourgeois rights and break with the concept of bourgeois rights under the dictatorship of the proletariat, or to extend them -- this is an important aspect in the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, between the marxist

line and the revisionist line. our party has taken a series of revolutionary measures and firmly supported socialist innovations, such as reducing wage differences, having cadres and workers, peasants, soldiers, students and commercial workers resolutely take the may 7th road and school graduates go to mountainous or other rural areas, and training workers, peasants and soldiers to become marxist theoretical workers. all these factors are of tremendous and far-reaching significance for gradually eliminating the differences between workers and peasants, town and country, manual and mental labourers, for restricting bourgeois rights, consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, preventing the restoration of capitalism and continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

when china had completed the socialist transformation of ownership in the main, chairman mao clearly pointed out the protracted and arduous nature of the struggle in the ideological sphere between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie. chairman mao said: "it will take a fairly long period of time to decide the issue in the ideological struggle between socialism and capitalism in our country." later, he pointed out: "the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure, including the various spheres of culture." this was a great development of the marxist-leninist theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius are political and ideological struggles in the superstructure where marxism will defeat revisionism, and the proletariat, the bourgeoisie. these struggles are great experience in exercising all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure.

in order to reach the final goal of communism, the proletariat must make "the most radical rupture with traditional property relations" and "the most radical rupture with traditional ideas". to achieve these two radical ruptures, it is particularly necessary to restrict bourgeois rights and criticize the doctrines of confucius and mencius and the ideology of all exploiting classes. this is a long-range fighting task throughout the historical period of socialism. only completion of the all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including the various spheres of culture, will provide a guarantee for fulfilling this tremendous fighting task.

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Chinese Geological Institute Achieves New Successes in Educational Revolution

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Feb. 17, 1975)

instructors and students of a chinese geological institute now have most of their lectures in mines and factories instead of classrooms and laboratories. by integrating scientific research, teaching and studying with production, they have constantly achieved new successes in revolution in education.

the chengtu geological institute in southwest china's szechwan province has established close links with 25 mines and factories since it enrolled the first worker-peasant-soldier students in 1972. at these mines and factories, the instructors help the students study theories in connection with actual production and sum up the practical experience accumulated by workers and geological technicians in the course of production. on the basis of what they learned, they have compiled 110 different kinds of teaching materials.

one of these is the new textbook "mineral deposits". following the "magmatic hydrothermal hypothesis", geologists maintained that most deposits of metal and non-metal ores were to be found only in those areas developed with egmeous rocks. in the past two years, the instructors and students of the institute made intensive investigations with geological prospecting teams and research institutes in scores of localities. they found that such traditional belief had long been denied by chinese geologists in practice after they discovered big ore deposits in non-egmeous rock areas which were formerly regarded as oreless. working in cooperation with geological workers and technicians, the instructors and students of the institute summed up the new experience and applied dialectical materialist concepts in their analysis, criticism and transformation of the original textbook of the same title. the new "mineral deposits" is closely integrated with china's actual conditions and has drawn favourable comment from departments concerned.

helped by instructors, the students acquire theoretical knowledge through practice and are able to enrich and develop theoretical knowledge by drawing on the practical experience of the masses. they have rewritten old textbooks which isolated theory from practice. such teaching methods are helpful to the students in developing their ability to analyze and solve problems, and help boost production as well.

the instructors and sophomores of the ore-locating department of the institute had their lectures at the site of a mining project in central yunnan province. within a few months, the students not only got a good command of some specialized knowledge, but also mastered methods of collecting and analyzing field geological data. applying what they learned in the theory of mineralization, they located deposits in an area which was formerly regarded as oreless.

the instructors and students of the hydrologic geology department moved their classes to the site of a water conservancy project in pahsien county, szechwan province. they drew a hydrogeologic map for field irrigation in the locality after an extensive survey. their report on the utilization of local underground water resources was a positive contribution to the local development of water conservancy.

last year, over 1,400 instructors and students of the institute went to mining areas, factories and people's communes and joined geological teams in szechwan, shensi, yunnan, kiangsu and liaoning provinces for on-the-spot teaching and studying which integrated theory with practice. it was beneficial to both students in the study of theoretical knowledge and local production.

they also engaged in scientific research to solve problems arising in production and achieved fruitful results in a number of research items. formerly, when rock-ore samples were taken out from shafts, they were sent to laboratories for chemical analysis to determine their content of available elements. this method was time consuming. in order to solve this problem, the instructors and students worked in coordination with factory workers, miners and technicians and trial-produced a portable radioactive isotope x-ray fluorometer which could do the job on the spot. the instrument has passed the test by a state scientific research department concerned and is now in serial production.

leading cadres of the institute's party committee and various departments joined the instructors and students at mines, factories, rural areas and geological prospecting sites in summing up and popularizing new experience accumulated in the out-of-campus education.

CADRES' PARTICIPATION IN FARMLAND IMPROVEMENT PROJECTS

Hundreds of Thousands of Office Cadres in Kwangtung Work on Farmland Improvement Projects

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 17, 1975)

hundreds of thousands of office cadres in south china's kwangtung province have been working on farmland improvement projects since last december. together with rural commune members and cadres, they are fighting for another good harvest this year.

they include 11,000 leading cadres and staff members of the provincial party and revolutionary committees and their sub-organs and cadres from prefectures, counties and cities.

the province wrested an all-round good harvest last year. right after the autumn harvest, the rural communes and their subdivisions launched a new campaign to improve farming conditions with more builders doing more work than in any corresponding period since liberation. this inspired the cadres.

together with the commune members, the cadres criticized lin piao and confucius and the ideologies of the exploiting classes. they did the same work as the commune peasants at the work sites while performing their duties as cadres. this added momentum to the farm improvement campaign, established closer ties between the cadres and the masses and promoted the cadres' ideological revolutionization. the cadres regard a practice like this as a fundamental measure to prevent and oppose revisionism and as a powerful refutation of the centuries-old confucian fallacy that "those who work with their minds govern, those who work with their hands are governed."

leading cadres of the meihsien prefectural party committee took baskets with them while going to work and collected manure on their way back. the commune members commented, "the cadres set the example and increase our drive."

the cadres are exercising better leadership by going among the masses. they see to it that while the farmland improvement projects receive the main attention, preparations are also made for spring ploughing and sowing, and that care is taken of both the long-range projects and those for immediate use. the campaign is being conducted with much vigour and in a down-to-earth spirit.

COAL PRODUCTION

Reliance on Miners Raises Production at Kailuan

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Feb. 18, 1975)

the 1974 coal output in the century-old kailuan colliery, china's biggest, topped designed capacity by 83 per cent. targets for run-of-mine coal, dressed coal and tunnelling footage for january this year were all overfulfilled. the january coal output was 17.7 per cent higher than that for the same month in 1974.

inspired by the spirit of the fourth national people's congress which closed in mid-january, kailuan's miners and cadres pledged to continue their all-out exertion and produce this year twice as much as the designed capacity.

a leading comrade on the party committee of the kailuan colliery told hsinhua: "production here has been expanded by relying on the miners and giving full scope to their wisdom and strength."

the party committee has secured the miners' participation in management. it puts before them major questions of political work and production for discussion and asks the opinions of retired miners.

miners take part in the examination and approval of technical innovations, coalface layouts and engineering designs. all the kailuan mines have set up three-in-one technical innovation groups made up of leading cadres, miners and technical personnel.

in early 1970, some people doubted the possibility of a substantial increase in coal output which had already surpassed designed capacity. the party committee asked the miners to discuss the question and conduct investigations. the findings gave a clearer picture of coal deposits and provided a reliable basis for the great progress made since 1970.

a new production upsurge is rising in the coal mines. with soaring enthusiasm, the miners and cadres are learning from and vying with one another.

miners at coalface 1251 in the fankechuang mine have applied chairman mao's philosophical thinking in the improvement of their mining method. as a result, the output from a thin seam equalled that of a thick one. the monthly output from the thin seam coalface exceeded 71,000 tons.

. . miners at the machiakou coal mine turned out wire rope coal saws, mechanical coal loaders and bunker-trains for use on steep gradients where no machines had been found applicable.

in the past few years, the party committee of the kailuan colliery has organized miners for a persistent study of marxist theoretical works. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, 2,217 spare-time groups with more than 30,000 participants have been formed for the study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao. a great number of tutors have been trained from among the miners to help the others in theoretical study. a marxist theoretical contingent is taking shape and the miners are steadily raising their class consciousness and political-ideological level.

every year the party committee commends miners for doing outstanding work and helps them to sum up and pass on their experience. last year, 97 miners were cited as models in grasping revolution and promoting production and 31,000 as activists. in addition, 2,000 advanced units came to the fore.

much has been done to train and select cadres from among the rank-and-file. now more than 90 per cent of the leading cadres of the kailuan colliery came from among the miners. they take part in physical labour, pay warm attention to the miners and maintain close ties with them.

FUKIEN FRONT

PLA Fukien Frontier Forces Commend Advanced Units and Fighters

(NCNA-English Foochow, Feb. 18, 1975)

the fukien frontier forces of the chinese people's liberation army recently commended a number of advanced units and fighters.

they were commended for keeping in mind chairman mao's teaching "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland" and for their hard work and dedication to coastal defence since the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius last year and their new contributions to the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the coastal defence of the motherland.

working in coordination with militiamen, they smashed harassment and sabotage attempts by armed agents of the chiang kai-shek gang on several occasions last year. they protected fishermen, escorted vessels and fulfilled other duties successfully, and emerged as advanced units and activists in the struggle against the enemy.

an outpost known as the "heroic naval and air guards" was recently awarded the order of merit, second class, as a collective for the third time. when enemy planes intruded the surveillance zone of the outpost in more than 150 sorties last year, the outpost reported timely to the command post precise information of the positions, altitudes and specifications of the enemy planes. not a single enemy plane escaped its surveillance.

guarding the tateng, hsiaoteng and chiaoyu islands, the commanders and fighters of a p.l.a. unit performed meritorious service in nearly one hundred artillery battles during the punitive shelling of the chiang kai-shek troops entrenched on the quemoy islands. tempered in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, they have strengthened their fighting will and heightened their vigilance. on guard duty day and night, they keep close watch in trenches and by the side of reefs. having made new contributions to coastal defence, 187 cadres and fighters of the unit were commended last year.

among them are veteran cadres who have performed meritorious service in defending the islands and strengthening coastal defence over the past two decades. there are also vigorous fighters of the second generation.

tang ho, a deputy regimental commander and an exemplary island defender, has fought for more than 20 years on the taishan islands far from the mainland and was commended on several times. he left the islands after he was promoted, but the islands are still uppermost on his mind. he said: "islands are gateway to our motherland. we must stick to our post and fight the imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries to the bitter end." he stayed on the islands for over 70 days last year. in day time, he joined the fighters in study and drilling. at night, he braved sandstorms and walked mountain trails to the frontier positions for patrol duties and checking sentry posts. he joined the fighters in analyzing the enemy situation. the fighters fondly called him an "old-hand islander" and elected him deputy to the fourth national people's congress.

also commended were units which distinguished themselves in military training and national defence building projects. the tsinan second regiment has done well in military training every year. in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the commanders and fighters of the regiment recalled the army's revolutionary tradition and analyzed past battles, criticized lin piao's crimes in undermining army building and raised their consciousness of the need to master military training to help consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. they practised shelling with 60 mm mortars day and night on different terrains and under different weather conditions. they quickly raised the ability in night shelling and many became crack shooters.

a "sharp knife" company carried forward its glorious tradition of marching in the van in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. last year, it fulfilled its hard tasks in national defence construction and at the same time conducted spartan military training. everyone in the company has acquired the skill to knock out enemy tanks with different weapons. it achieved good results in four loaded shooting practice. two fighters were awarded orders of merit and 64 commanders and fighters were commended.

TIBET

School Graduates in Tibet Go To Countryside

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Feb. 18, 1975)

over five hundred senior and junior middle school graduates in china's tibet autonomous region have gone to the countryside for re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants and helping with building socialism on the roof of the world.

among them are students of tibetan nationality and sons and daughters of han workers and cadres working in tibet. while in school, they had done stints at factories and villages to learn from the working people, and studied chairman mao's work "the orientation of the youth movement". they also criticized the doctrine of confucius and mencius that "a good scholar will make an official" advocated by lin piao. all this had enhanced their determination to integrate themselves with workers and peasants in line with chairman mao's teaching. upon graduation, they volunteered to go to the countryside to contribute their share to building a socialist new tibet. their parents gave them warm support.

the region's party committee and revolutionary committee show much concern for a healthy growth of the young people and set up special groups to look after their well being, work and study.

under serfdom before liberation, the tibetan working people and their children had no access to school. with liberation, especially since the democratic reform in 1959 which abolished serfdom once and for all, the people's government set up primary and middle schools and an institute for nationalities for the emancipated serfs and their children. more and more tibetans have been trained and are playing an important role in socialist revolution and socialist construction after tempering themselves in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Hill Sends Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 17, 1975)

edward f. hill, chairman of the communist party of australia (marxist-leninist), sent a message on february 7 to the central committee of the communist party of china, extending the deepest sympathy for the victims in the earthquake in the southern part of china's liaoning province. the message reads:

please accept our deepest sympathy for the victims and damage in the recent earthquake.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Delegation Leaves Peking for Belgium

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 17, 1975)

the delegation of the chinese exhibition on archaeological finds led by wu chung-chao, curator of the palace museum, left here by air on february 15 for brussels at the invitation of the government of the kingdom of belgium. they will attend the opening ceremony of the "exhibition on archaeological finds of the people's republic of china", and pay a friendly visit to that country.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were wang yeh-chiu, director of the state administrative bureau of museums and archaeological data, and juan cassiers, charge d'affaires ad interim of the belgian embassy in peking.

Reproduced from best available copy.

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Chinese Government Representative Arrives in Gambia

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 17, 1975)

chiang hui-lien, representative of the chinese government and vice-minister of public health, and her entourage arrived in banjul yesterday to attend the celebrations of the 10th anniversary of the independence of the gambia, according to a report from gambia's capital.

among those greeting the chinese guests at the airport was kalilou singhateh, minister of labour, health and social welfare.

chen shih-pei, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in the gambia, was also present.

Gambian President Receives Chinese Government Representative

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 18, 1975)

president dawda jawara of the republic of the gambia received at the state house in banjul yesterday chiang hui-lien, representative of the chinese government and vice-minister of public health, and her party, according to a report from that city. the president had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

chen shih-pei, chinese charge d'affaires a.i. to the gambia, was present on the occasion.

earlier, alieu badara n'jie, gambian minister of the exterior, met the chinese vice-minister.

chiang hui-lien and her party arrived in banjul on february 16 to take part in the 10th anniversary of the independence of the gambia.

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Mozambique Liberation Front President Due in Peking at Head of Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 18, 1975)

a mozambique friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, will pay an official visit to the people's republic of china, as from february 20, at the invitation of the chinese government.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Marxist-Leninist Party of Netherlands Greets Fourth National People's Congress of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 18, 1975)

c. petersen, secretary of the central committee of the marxist-leninist party of the netherlands, sent a letter on january 26 on behalf of the party's central committee to the central committee of the communist party of china, extending congratulations on the successful holding of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of china.

the letter says that the newly adopted constitution creates a favourable situation for the continuing of the dictatorship of the proletariat in china on the road to communism. the congress once again underlines the principles on which its policies are based: marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. china once again pledges never to be a superpower, but to unite with the socialist countries and all the oppressed peoples and nations. comrade chou en-lai made it very clear in his important report that the chinese government is 100 per cent alert on the real existing danger of a third world war.

the letter points out that nowadays the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, try to devide and rule the whole world. as history has always showed, the imperialist powers are bound to come to a fight between each other at the very end and therefore talks about so-called detente are false.

as comrade mao tsetung already pointed out in 1970, the danger of a third world war still exists and we must be prepared.

in conclusion, the letter wishes the chinese people and the communist party of china all possible successes in carrying out the decisions of the fourth national people's congress.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Peking Banquet in Honor of Distinguished New Zealand Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 17, 1975)

li chiang, minister of foreign trade, and sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, met and had friendly conversations separately with colin james moyle, new zealand minister of agriculture and fisheries, minister of forests and minister of science, and his party here this morning.

minister sha feng gave a banquet this evening to welcome minister moyle and the other distinguished new zealand guests.

new zealand ambassador to china w. bryce harland and embassy officials were among the guests at the banquet.

in his toast, minister sha feng pointed out: "there has been a long-standing, traditional friendship between the people of china and new zealand. since the establishment of diplomatic relations, there has been a satisfactory development in the relations in all spheres between the two countries." he said: "it is in conformity with the fundamental interests of our two peoples that our two countries step up contacts, exchange experience and learn from each other in agriculture, animal husbandry, forestry, fisheries and other fields." he expressed the conviction that minister moyle's current visit to china would certainly make a new contribution to further enhancing the friendship between the two peoples and developing the relations between the two countries.

in reply, minister moyle viewed with satisfaction the progress that has been made in the past two years since the establishment of diplomatic relations "in

overcoming the legacy of past misunderstanding and laying the foundations for future cooperation." he said: "agriculture is of great importance to both of us: like you, we see it as 'the foundation' of our economic development." "we have a lot to learn from each other," the new zealand minister pointed out.

present at the banquet were leading members of chinese departments concerned.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Thailand

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 17, 1975)

a 9-member medical delegation of the chinese medical association led by tu pao-chung, deputy secretary-general of the association, left peking by air yesterday on a visit to thailand.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chinese Medical Delegation Visits West Germany

(NCNA-English Bonn, Feb. 17, 1975)

the chinese medical delegation headed by tung ping-kun left duesseldorf for switzerland today after a friendly visit to the federal republic of germany.

the chinese delegation arrived here on february 5 at the invitation of the federal ministry for youth, family and health. during its stay in west germany, the delegation visited hospitals, medical research institutes and pharmaceutical factories in bonn, duesseldorf, essen, mannheim, heidelberg, muenchen and other places, and had discussions with west german friends from the medical circles. the delegation was warmly and hospitably entertained. hand-georg wolters, secretary of state of the federal ministry for youth, family and health, received and feted all members of the delegation.

wang shu, chinese ambassador to west germany, gave a reception on february 14 for the visit of the chinese delegation. present were government officials and people from the medical circles of the country.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

March 4, 1975 No. 5803

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Marx, Engels and Lenin on the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 22, 1975)

Notes of the editors of the Jen-min Jih-pao and Hung-ch'i magazine:

Our great leader Chairman Mao recently gave an important instruction on the question of theory.

Chairman Mao said, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation."

Speaking of the socialist system, Chairman Mao said, "In a word, China is a socialist country. Before liberation she was much the same as capitalism. Even now she practices an eight-grade wage system, distribution to each according to his work and exchange by means of money, which are scarcely different from those in the old society. What is different is that the system of ownership has changed." Chairman Mao pointed out, "Our country at present practices a commodity system and the wage system is unequal too, there being the eight-grade wage system, etc. These can only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Thus it would be quite easy for people like Lin Piao to push the capitalist system if they come to power. Therefore, we should read some more Marxist-Leninist works."

Chairman Mao also pointed out, "Lenin said, 'Small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continuously, daily, hourly, spontaneously, and on a mass scale.' This also occurs among a section of the workers and a section of the Party members. Both within the ranks of the proletariat and among personnel of state organs, there are people who follow the bourgeois style of life."

Chairman Mao's instruction profoundly expounds the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat and indicates the utmost importance of the study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat at present. This should draw top attention among the comrades of the whole Party and people of the whole country.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's instruction, we have selected and compiled part of the expositions by Marx, Engels and Lenin on the dictatorship of the proletariat for everybody to study. First of all, the leading cadres should be in the van in studying these quotations well and they should conscientiously study the principal works on the dictatorship of the proletariat by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao. At the same time, it is necessary to organize the Party members, cadres and the broad masses to study them well. We should fully understand the tremendous current significance and the far-reaching historical significance of Chairman Mao's instruction.

It is a major matter of combating and preventing revisionism and consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat for the hundreds of millions of people throughout the country to study and master the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat. The Party committees at all levels should firmly and effectively grasp the study of the theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat, more consciously implement the Party's basic line and various policies and achieve greater success in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end.

*

....And now as to myself, no credit is due to me for discovering the existence of classes in modern society, nor yet the struggle between them. Long before me bourgeois historians had described the historical development of this struggle of the classes, and bourgeois economists the economic anatomy of the classes. What I did that was new was to prove: (1) that the existence of classes is only bound up with particular historical phases in the development of production; (2) that the class struggle necessarily leads to the dictatorship of the proletariat; (3) that this dictatorship itself only constitutes the transition to the abolition of all classes and to a classless society....

"Marx to J. Weydemeyer" (March 5, 1852) Selected Works of Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, Vol. IV, pp. 332-333

*

Between capitalist and communist society lies the period of the revolutionary transformation of the one into the other. There corresponds to this also a political transition period in which the state can be nothing but the revolutionary dictatorship of the proletariat.

"Critique of the Gotha Program" by Karl Marx (April to early May, 1875), Selected Works of Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, Vol. III, p. 21

*

This socialism is the declaration of the permanence of the revolution, the class dictatorship of the proletariat as the necessary transit point to the abolition of class distinctions generally, to the abolition of all the relations of production on which they rest, to the abolition of all the social relations that correspond to these relations of production, to the revolutionizing of all the ideas that result from these social relations.

"The Class Struggles in France 1848-1850" by Karl Marx (January to November 1, 1850), Selected Works of Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, Vol. I, pp. 479-480

*

The elimination of the existing conditions of oppression through the method of transferring all instruments of labor to the producers forces every person who is physically fit for work to work for insuring his survival. In this way, we will wipe out the sole foundation of class rule and class oppression. However, the dictatorship of the proletariat must first be implemented before this change can be brought about and the

first condition for the dictatorship of the proletariat is the army of the proletariat.

"In Commemoration of the Seventh Anniversary of the Founding of the International" by Karl Marx (September 1871), Selected Works of Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, Vol. I, pp. 271-272

*

The Communist revolution is the most radical rupture with traditional property relations; no wonder that its development involves the most radical rupture with the traditional ideas.

"Communist Manifesto" by Marx and Engels (February 1848), Selected Works of Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, Vol. I, pp. 271-272

*

Those who recognize only the class struggle are not yet Marxists; they may be found to be still within the boundaries of bourgeois thinking and bourgeois politics. To confine Marxism to the doctrine of the class struggle means curtailing Marxism, distorting it, reducing it to something which is acceptable to the bourgeoisie. Only he is a Marxist who extends the recognition of the class struggle to the recognition of the dictatorship of the proletariat. This is what constitutes the most profound difference between the Marxist and the ordinary petty (as well as big) bourgeoisie. This is the touchstone on which the real understanding and recognition of Marxism is to be tested.

"The State and Revolution" by Lenin (August to September 1917), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. III, p. 199

*

The dictatorship of the proletariat is a most determined and most ruthless war waged by the new class against a more powerful enemy, the bourgeoisie, whose resistance is increased tenfold by its overthrow (even if only in one country), and whose power lies not only in the strength of international capital, in the strength and durability of the international connections of the bourgeoisie, but also in the force of habit, in the strength of small production. For, unfortunately, small production is still very, very widespread in the world, and small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continuously, daily, hourly, spontaneously, and on a mass scale. For all these reasons the dictatorship of the proletariat is essential, and victory over the bourgeoisie is impossible

without a long, stubborn and desperate war of life and death, a war demanding perseverance, discipline, firmness, indomitableness and unity of will.

"'Left-Wing' Communism, an Infantile Disorder" by Lenin (April-May 1920), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. IV, p. 181

*

In any process of transition from capitalism to socialism, there must be dictatorship because of two main reasons, or in two main directions. First, it is not possible to defeat and wipe out capitalism without ruthlessly suppressing the resistance of the exploiters, because since it is not possible to completely expropriate these exploiters of their properties and their superiority in organization and in knowledge, they inevitably attempt to overthrow the political power of the poor people which they hate for a fairly long time to come. Second, any major revolution, especially socialist revolution, must go through a civil war even though there is no external war, and the economic sabotage caused by a civil war is even greater than that caused by an external war. In a civil war, million upon million cases of vacillation and desertion to the enmy camp will occur, and a chaotic state marked by very ambiguous orientation and imbalance of strength will result. There are naturally many bad elements of all descriptions in the old society and the greater part of them have connections with the petty bourgeoisie (because all wars and crises first drive the petty bourgeoisie to bankruptcy and destruction). At the time of great changes, these people naturally could not but "distinguish themselves." In order to "distinguish themselves," these bad elements cannot but lead to increase in criminal activities, hooliganism, bribery, speculation and the other kinds of bad practice. It takes time and an iron fist to wipe out such phenomena.

In any major revolution in history, none of the people did not feel this by instinct, and none of them did not show their determination in eradicating the evils and shooting the bandits on the spot. The misfortune of all previous revolutions lay precisely in the inability of the masses to sustain for a very long time their revolutionary enthusiasm and effort for ruthlessly suppressing the bad elements. The social reason or class reason for the inability of the masses to make their revolutionary enthusiasm last was that the proletariat itself was not strong enough, and it was the proletariat alone (if it already had the adequate numerical strength, consciousness and discipline) that could win over the majority of exploited workers (or the majority of paupers if we put it in the even simpler and more popularized way) and wield political power over a long enough period of time for thoroughly suppressing all exploiters and bad elements.

Marx has summed up this experience of historical significance in the past revolutions, this economic and political lesson of universal historical significance into a simple, exacting, accurate and evident formula: the dictatorship of the proletariat.

"The Present Task of the Soviet Government" by Lenin (March-April 1918), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. III, pp. 516-517

*

The class of exploiters, the landlords and capitalists, has not disappeared and cannot disappear all at once under the dictatorship of the proletariat. The exploiters have been smashed, but not destroyed. They still have an international base in the form of international capital, a branch of which they represent. They still retain a part of certain means of production, they still have money, they still have vast social connections. Just because they have been defeated, their energy of resistance has increased a hundred- and thousand-fold. The "art" of state, military and economic administration gives them a superiority, and a very great superiority, so that their importance is incomparably greater than their numerical strength among the population would warrant. The class struggle waged by the overthrown exploiters against the victorious vanguard of the exploited, i.e., the proletariat, has become incomparably more bitter. And it cannot be otherwise in the case of a revolution, if this concept is not replaced (as it is by all the heroes of the Second International) by reformist illusions.

"Economics and Politics in the Era of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat" by Lenin (October 1919), Selected Works of V.I. Lenin, Vol. IV, p. 92

*

We in Russia (in the third year since the overthrow of the bourgeoisie) are going through the first steps in the transition from capitalism to socialism, or the lower stage of communism. Classes have remained, and will remain everywhere for years after the conquest of power by the proletariat. Perhaps in England, where there is no peasantry (but where there are small owners!), this period may be shorter. The abolition of classes means not only driving out the landlords and capitalists--that we accomplished with comparative ease--it also means abolishing the small commodity producers, and they cannot be driven out, or crushed; we must live in harmony with them; they can (and must) be remolded and re-educated only by very prolonged, slow, cautious organizational work. They encircle the proletariat on every side with a petty-bourgeois atmosphere, which permeates and corrupts the proletariat and causes constant relapses among the proletariat into petty-bourgeois spinelessness, disunity, individualism, and alternate moods of exaltion and dejection. The strictest centralization and discipline are required within the political party of the proletariat in order to counteract this, in order that the organizational role of the proletariat (and that is its principal role) may be exercised correctly, successfully, victoriously.

The dictatorship of the proletariat is a persistent struggle--bloody and bloodless, violent and peaceful, military and economic, educational and administrative--against the forces and traditions of the old society. The force of habit of millions and tens of millions is a most terrible force. Without an iron party tempered in the struggle, without a party enjoying the confidence of all that is honest in the given class, without a party capable of watching and influencing the mood of the masses, it is impossible to conduct such a struggle successfully. It is a thousand times easier to vanquish the centralized big bourgeoisie than to "vanquish" the millions and millions of small owners; yet they, by their ordinary, everyday, imperceptible, elusive, demoralizing activity, achieve the very results which the bourgeoisie need and which tend to restore the bourgeoisie. Whoever weakens ever so little the iron discipline of the party of the proletariat (especially during the time of its dictatorship), actually aids the bourgeoisie against the proletariat.

"'Left-Wing' Communism, an Infantile Disorder" by Lenin (April-May 1920), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. IV, pp. 200-201

*

Yes, there is no great wall between the working class and the bourgeois old society. When a revolution erupts the condition is unlike that of the death of a person when everything is finished as soon as the corpse is moved out. When the old society dies, its corpse cannot be put into the coffin and buried in the grave. It rots and stinks among us and corrupts us.

"Joint Conference of the Executive Committee of the All-Russia Central Committee, the Soviet of the Representatives of the Workers, Peasants and Soldiers at Moscow and the Trade Union" by Lenin (June 1918), Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXVII, p. 407

*

What we have to deal with here is a communist society, not as it has developed on its own foundations, but, on the contrary, just as it emerges from capitalist society; which is thus in every respect, economically, morally and intellectually, still stamped with the birth marks of the old society from whose womb it emerges. Accordingly, the individual producers receives back from society--after the deductions have been made--exactly what he gives to it. What he has given to it is his individual quantum of labor. For example, the social working day consists of the sum of the individual hours of work; the individual labor time of the individual producer is the part of the social working day contributed by him, his share in it. He receives a certificate from society that he has furnished such

and such an amount of labor (after deducting his labor for the common funds), and with this certificate he draws from the social stock of means of consumption as much as the same amount of labor costs. The same amount of labor which he has given to society in one form he receives back in another.

Here obviously the same principle prevails as that which regulates the exchange of commodities, as far as this is exchange of equal values. Content and form are changed, because under the altered circumstances no one can give anything except his labor, and because, on the other hand, nothing can pass into the ownership of the individuals except individual means of consumption. But, as far as the distribution of the latter among the individual producers is concerned, the same principle prevails as in the exchange of commodity-equivalents: a given amount of labor in one form is exchanged for an equal amount of labor in another form.

Hence, equal right here is still--in principle--bourgeois right, although principle and practice are no longer at loggerheads, while the exchange of equivalents in commodity exchange exists only on the average and not in the individual case.

In spite of this advance, this equal right is still perpetually burdened with a bourgeois limitation. The right of the producers is proportional to the labor they supply; the quality consists in the fact that measurement is made with an equal standard, labor. But one man is superior to another physically or mentally and so supplies more labor in the same time, or can work for a longer time; and labor, to serve as a measure, must be defined by its duration or intensity, otherwise it ceases to be a standard of measurement. This equal right is an unequal right for unequal labor. It recognizes no class differences, because everyone is only a worker like everyone else; but it tacitly recognizes unequal individual endowment and thus productive capacity of the worker as natural privileges. It is, therefore, a right of inequality, in its content, like every right. Right by its very nature can consist only in the application of an equal standard; but unequal individuals (and they would not be different individuals if they were not unequal) are measurable only by the same standard in so far as they are brought under the same point of view, are taken from one definite side only, for instance, in the present case, are regarded only as workers, and nothing more is seen in them, everything else being ignored. Further, one worker is married, another not; one has more children than another, and so on and so forth. Thus, with an equal performance of labor, and hence an equal share in the social consumption fund, one will in fact receive more than another, one will be richer than another, and so on. To avoid all these defects, right instead of being equal would have to be unequal.

But these defects are inevitable in the first phase of communist society as it is when it has just emerged after prolonged birth pangs from capitalist society. Right can never be higher than the economic structure of society and its cultural development conditioned thereby.

"Critique of the Gotha Program" by Karl Marx (April to early May 1875), Selected Works of Marx and Engels, Vol. III, pp. 10-12

*

In the first phase of communist society (usually called socialism) "bourgeois right" is not abolished in its entirety, but only in part, only in proportion to the economic revolution so far attained, i.e., only in respect of the means of production. "Bourgeois right" recognizes them as the private property of individuals. Socialism converts them into common property. To that extent--and to that extent alone--"bourgeois right" disappears.

However, it continues to exist as far as its other part is concerned; it continues to exist in the capacity of regulator (determining factor) in the distribution of products and the allotment of labor among the members of society. The socialist principle: "He who does not work, neither shall he eat," is already realized; the other socialist principle: "An equal amount of products for an equal amount of labor," is also already realized. But this is not yet communism, and it does not yet abolish "bourgeois right," which gives to unequal individuals, in return for unequal (really unequal) amounts of labor, equal amounts of products.

"The State and Revolution" by V.I. Lenin (August to September 1917), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. III, pp. 251-252

*

Marx not only most scrupulously takes account of the inevitable inequality of men, but he also takes into account the fact that the mere conversion of the means of production into the common property of the whole of society (commonly called "socialism") does not remove the defects of distribution and the inequality of "bourgeois right" which continues to prevail as long as products are divided "according to the amount of labor performed."

"The State and Revolution" by Lenin (August-September 1917), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. III, p. 251

*

Of course, bourgeois right in regard to the distribution of articles of consumption inevitably presupposes the existence of the bourgeois state, for right is nothing without an apparatus capable of enforcing the observance of the standards of right.

It follows that under communism there remains for a time not only bourgeois right, but even the bourgeois state--without the bourgeoisie!

"The State and Revolution" by Lenin (August-September 1917), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. III, p. 256

*

Herr Dühring gives everyone a right to "quantitatively equal consumption," but he cannot compel anyone to exercise it. On the contrary, he is proud that in the world he has created everyone can do what he likes with his money. He therefore cannot prevent some from setting aside a small money hoard, while others are unable to make ends meet on the wage paid to them. He even makes this inevitable by explicitly recognizing in the right of inheritance that family property should be owned in common; whence comes also the obligation of the parents to maintain their children. But this makes a wide breach in quantitatively equal consumption. The bachelor lives like a lord, happy and content with his eight or twelve shillings a day, while the widower with eight minor children finds it very difficult to manage on this sum. On the other hand, by accepting money in payment without any question, the commune leaves open the door to the possibility that this money may have been obtained otherwise than by the individual's own labor. Non olet. The commune does not know where it comes from. But in this way all conditions are created permitting metallic money, which hitherto played the role of a mere labor certificate, to exercise its real money function. Both the opportunity and the motive are present, on the one hand to form a hoard, and on the other to run into debt. The needy individual borrows from the individual who builds up a hoard. The borrowed money, accepted by the commune in payment for means of subsistence, once more becomes what it is in present-day society, the social incarnation of human labor, the real measure of labor, the general medium of circulation. All the "laws and administrative regulations" in the world are just as powerless against it as they are against the multiplication table or the chemical composition of water. And as the builder of the hoard is in a position to extort interest from people in mind, usury is restored along with metallic money functioning as money.

"Anti-Dühring" by Engels (September 1876 to June 1878), Selected Works of Marx and Engels, Vol. III, pp. 342-343.

*

Once the commodity-producing society has further developed the value form, which is inherent in commodities as such, to the money form, various germs still hidden in value break through to the light of day. The first and most essential effect is the generalization of the commodity form. Money forces the commodity form even on the objects which have

hitherto been produced directly for self-consumption; it drags them into exchange. Thereby the commodity form and money penetrate the internal husbandry of the communities directly association for production; they break one tie of communion after another, and dissolve the community into a mass of private producers.

"Anti-Dürhing" by Engels (September 1876 to June 1878), Selected Works of Marx and Engels, Vol. III, pp. 349-350

*

What is freedom of turnover? Freedom of turnover is freedom of trade and freedom of trade means regression to capitalism. Freedom of turnover or freedom of trade refers to the exchange of commodities among the small proprietors. Every one who has studied the elementary principles of Marxism knows that this freedom of turnover or trade inevitably has to split up the producers of commodities into owners of capital and of labor power, into capitalists and hired workers. This means the revival once again of the capitalist system of hired slavery. This system does not fall down from the sky but is precisely growing out of the commodity agricultural economy throughout the world. We have understood this point very well in theory, and in Russia, anyone who carefully observes the life and operational conditions of the small peasants will not fail to notice this point.

"The Tenth Congress of the Russian Communist Party (Bolsevik)" by Lenin (March 1921), Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXXII, p. 206

*

The bourgeoisie grows out from the production of commodities; under the condition of commodity production, should a peasant, who has several hundred bushels (普特) of surplus grain at home, refuse to lend it to the workers' state for the relief of the starved workers but wants to use it for speculative business, what is this? Isn't this the bourgeoisie? Isn't the bourgeoisie precisely born from this?

"The Seventh Congress of the All-Russia Soviet" by Lenin (December 1919), Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXX, p. 206

*

Yes, we have overthrown the landlord and bourgeois classes and cleared the road, but we have still not completed the socialist edifice. The old generation has been wiped out but in this land, a new generation will still be born without interruption, because this land has produced

in the past and is still producing many bourgeois people. Some people view the victory of the capitalists like the small private owners. They say, "The capitalists have already made much money, it should now be our turn." It can thus be seen that everyone of them is the source of a new generation of bourgeoisie.

"Conference of the Executive Committee of the All-Russia Central Committee" by Lenin (April 1918), Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXVII, p. 275

*

Comrade Rykov who was very familiar with the economic condition told us: There is a new bourgeoisie in our country. This is true. They have not only emerged from among the office workers of our Soviet (a very small part could also have emerged here), but a greater number have also emerged from among the peasants and handicraftsmen who have shaken off the shackles of capitalist banks but are in an isolated state because the railways are not open to traffic at present. This is a fact. What method do you want to adopt to dodge this fact? You can only drown yourselves in your pipedream or take the not too comprehensive book knowledge as the much more complicated reality. Reality shows us that even in Russia, as in any capitalist society, the capitalist commodity economy is still alive, playing its part, developing and producing the bourgeoisie.

"The Eighth Congress of the Russian Communist Party (Bolshevik)" by Lenin (March 1919), Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXIX, p. 162

*

Among the Soviet engineers, the Soviet school teachers and the privileged, i.e., the most highly skilled and best situated, workers in the Soviet factories, we observe a constant revival of absolutely all the negative traits peculiar to bourgeois parliamentarism, and we are conquering this evil--gradually--only by tireless, constant, prolonged and persistent struggle, proletarian organization and discipline.

"'Left-Wing' Communism, an Infantile Disorder" by Lenin (April to May 1920), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. IV, p. 267

*

There has never been a great wall between the workers and the old society. The worker still preserves much of the traditional psychology of capitalist society. The worker is building the new society but he has not yet become a new person who wipes out the mire of the old society. He is still standing in the mire of the old world. We can only dream of

making a clean sweep of this mire. If we think that this can be done immediately, it is nothing more than a most stupid pipedream, which is in practice a pipedream of moving the socialist world into midair.

No, we do not build socialism in this way. We are building it on the soil of the capitalist society. We must wage struggle against all shortcomings and defects which may also be found in the workers and which constantly drag back the proletariat.

"Report to the Second Congress of the All-Russia Federation of Trade Union" by Lenin (January 1919), Collected Works of Lenin, Vol XXVIII, p. 403

*

There is at present a petty bourgeois tendency to turn the Soviet representatives into "Members of the Parliament" or bureaucrats. It is necessary to draw the actual participation of all Soviet representatives in management work so as to guard against this tendency. In many places, the various Soviet departments have gradually merged with the various people's committees to form an organ. Our aim is to absorb all the poor people for actual participation in management work, and all the steps for accomplishing this task--the more forms there are the better--should be recorded in detail for study, made systematic, inspected with more experiences and laid down as regulations. Our aim is to make every worker, in addition to the eight hours of production work "within their responsibility," fulfill their obligations to the nation without renumeration. The transition to this system is especially difficult but only the realization of this transition can insure the thoroughgoing consolidation of socialism.

"The Present Task of the Soviet Government" by Lenin (March to April 1918), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. III, p.525

*

We do not need fictitious Party members even as a gift. Our Party, the party of the revolutionary working class, is the only government party in the world which is concerned not in increasing its membership but in improving its quality, and in purging itself of "self-seekers." We have more than once carried out re-registration of Party members in order to get rid of these "self-seekers" and to leave in the Party only politically enlightened elements who are sincerely devoted to communism. We have further taken advantage of the mobilizations for the front and of the subbotniks to purge the Party of those who are only 'out for' the benefits accruing to membership of a government party and do not want to bear the burden of self-sacrificing work on behalf of communism.

"The Workers' State and Party Week" by Lenin (October 1919), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. IV, p. 76

*

Opportunism is our principal enemy. Opportunism among the higher-ups in the workers' movement is not proletarian socialism but bourgeois socialism. The facts show that it is better for the activists of the opportunist faction within the workers' movement to defend the bourgeoisie than for the bourgeoisie to do this itself.

"The Second Congress of the Communist International" by Lenin (July-August 1920), Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXXI, p. 203

*

The bourgeoisie in our country has been defeated, but is still not uprooted or eradicated, and has not even been thoroughly destroyed. Therefore, a new and higher form of class struggle against the bourgeoisie has been placed on the agenda and the extremely simple task of continued expropriation of the capitalists has been changed to an even more complicated and much more difficult task, which is to create conditions to make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to survive, or to re-emerge. Very obviously, this is the most important task and if this task is not accomplished, that means there is still no socialism.

"The Present Tasks of the Soviet Government" by Lenin (March-April 1918), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. III, p. 498

*

Clearly, in order to abolish classes completely, it is not enough to overthrow the exploiters, the landlords and capitalists, not enough to abolish their rights of ownership; it is necessary also to abolish all private ownership of the means of production, it is necessary to abolish the distinction between town and country, as well as the distinction between manual workers and brain workers. This requires a very long period of time."

"The Great Beginning" by Lenin (June 1919), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. IV, p. 11

*

The "communist thing" began to appear only at the time of the emergence of voluntary labor on Saturdays. Such labor is performed by the individuals for society. It is large-scale, uncompensated labor with no quota set by any authority or the state. This is not assistance rendered to neighbors commonly seen in the countryside, but uncompensated labor

organized on a large scale and carried out for the whole nation. Therefore, it would be more correct to use this term of "communism" not only as the name of the party but also to denote exclusively those economic phenomena really for realizing communism in our daily life. If it is said that in the present system of Russia there is also a certain kind of communist thing, then it is voluntary labor on Saturdays, while the rest is nothing but struggle carried out for opposing capitalism and consolidating socialism. Only after socialism has won complete victory can it engender communism--communism in living reality which we see in voluntary labor on Saturdays and not in the books.

"On Voluntary Labor on Saturdays" by Lenin (December 1919), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. IV, p. 143

*

We must resolutely carry the revolution which we have carried out for two years through to the end. (Applause) This revolution can definitely be realized as long as we transfer the political power into the hands of the new class and as long as we entirely replace the bourgeoisie, the capitalist slave-owners, the bourgeois intellectuals and all property owners with the new class from top to bottom in the whole sector administering the government, in the whole sphere of national construction and in the leadership of the entire new life.

"Report to the Second Congress of All-Russia Federation of Trade Union" by Lenin (January 1919), Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXVIII, p. 398

*

In a higher phase of communist society, after the enslaving subordination of the individual to the division of labor, and with it also the antithesis between mental and physical labor, has vanished; after labor has become not only a means of life but itself life's prime want; after the productive forces have also increased with the all-round development of the individual, and all the springs of cooperative wealth flow more abundantly--only then can the narrow horizon of bourgeois right be crossed in its entirety and society inscribe on its banners: From each according to his ability, to each according to his needs!

"Critique of the Gotha Program" by Marx (April to early May 1875), Selected Works of Marx and Engels, Vol. III, p. 12

*

The communists disdain to conceal their views and aims. They openly declare that their ends can be attained only by the forcible overthrow of all existing social conditions. Let the ruling classes tremble at a communistic revolution. The proletarians have nothing to lose but their chains. They have a world to win.

"Communist Manifesto" by Marx and Engels (February 1848), Selected Works of Marx and Engels, Vol. I, pp. 285-286

*

I also hope that in addition to talks and lectures you will devote some time to reading at least some of the most important works of Marx and Engels. I have no doubt that these most important works are to be found in the catalogs of literature and in the handbooks which are available in your library for the pupils of the Soviet and Party school; and although, again, some of you may at first be dismayed by the difficulty of the exposition, I must again warn you that you should not be perturbed by this fact and that what is unclear at a first reading will become clear at a second reading, or when you subsequently approach the question from a somewhat different angle. For I once more repeat that the question is so complex and has been so confused by bourgeois scholars and writers that anybody who desires to study this question seriously and to master it independently must attack it several times, return to it again and again and consider the question from various angles in order to attain a clear and firm understanding of it. And it will be all the easier to return to this question because it is such a fundamental, such a basic question of all politics, and because not only in such stormy and revolutionary times as the present, but even in the most peaceful times, you will come across this question every day in any newspaper in connection with any economic or political question. Every day, in one connection or another, you will be returning to this question: what is the state, what is its nature, what is its significance and what is the attitude of our party, the party that is fighting for the overthrow of capitalism, the Communist Party--what is its attitude to the state?

"The State" by Lenin (July 1919), Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. IV, pp. 41-42

* * *

CONTINGENT OF THEORISTS

Ode to the New Fighters

by

Fang Chün (方 群) and Chiang Fu (江 息)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 16, 1975)

In our great socialist motherland today, north and south of the Yangtze River, and inside and outside the Great Wall, we can find a contingent full of vigor and vitality actively fighting everywhere. They hold high the banner of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and use their pens for combat to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and wipe out the ideology of all exploiting classes. Wherever they leave their combat footprints, there appear a revolutionary scene, seething with enthusiasm. This is the contingent magnificent of Marxist theorists of the workers, peasants and soldiers that has emerged and grown up in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

This is a new political force of the proletariat battlefront and a contingent of new fighters in combat.

They mounted the rostrum of historical studies with big strides, gave accounts and comments on the merits and sins of the past thousand years, and set right once again the history that had been turned upside down. After fighting continually days and nights, they trampled underfoot the "Analects" of the "sage," criticized the bad books publicizing the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius till they stank, ripped off and tore to pieces the masks of the "ever victorious general" and "military genius" from Lin Piao.... The revolutionary spirit of daring to blaze trail and to lay hands on matters, and the heroic bearing of bravely going ahead without looking back made this contingent look outstanding the moment it emerged. Although it first tested its mettle, its offensive was powerful and irresistible, and shattered to pieces by criticism Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line that publicized restoration, regression, national betrayal and capitulation and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

They fight in factories, and rural villages and on drill grounds. They have not those idealist "inspirations" or "flashes of thought" but the revolutionary heroism of the frontline fighters. They naturally know nothing of the old and foreign stereotyped writings, but their articles are characterized by their accurate, clearcut and vivid recording of the calls of the workers, peasants and soldiers for charging forward. They have not those studies divorced from reality, and their essays are usually written when they prostrate on the lathes, crouch on ridges between plots or prostrate on the target ranges. Their manuscripts inevitably also carry the smell of soil, oil stains or gunpowder, but after their words have been tempered with the hammer, the gun stock and the hoe, they are

so powerful that they hit the enemy like bullets shot from the barrel of the gun.

Wherever we are strolling in the streets, walking past the factories and barracks or taking rests in villages, the bill boards for mass criticism that tower above and the big-character posters wall poems that catch our eyes are as majestic as the meandering Great Wall and as resplendent as the flowers that cover the mountains, and are surging like the broad sea. We can't help from showing our admiration and respect for them! Some people have jeered that their essays are unfit for the "hall of refinement," but in the face of the iron-clad facts, these people cannot but concede willingly and express their desire to learn from the workers, peasants and soldiers.

The appearance of a contingent of Marxist theorists among the workers, peasants and soldiers is a historical necessity. The deepening of socialist revolution has determined that the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the realm of superstructure, including all spheres of culture. A peasant "poet" of Hsiaochinchuang has written in a poem entitled "Theorist," "With every family and household glittering with golden light, how many theorists there are working under the lamps!" It vividly portrays that a vast army of worker-peasant-soldier theorists is in occupation of the ideological and cultural battle-front. Striking root deep into the soil of the masses, they are like clusters of flowers with iron stems which even the storm could not destroy. Plunging themselves into the tumbling torrents of the dynamic mass movement they are irresistible.

Looking back over the past, the class struggle was stormy in the realm of the superstructure going on like storms of wind and rain. Travelling through thick bushes and dense jungles, the ranks of Marxist theorists of our workers, peasants and soldiers have taken the first triumphant step. Looking into the future, on the social stage of the socialist revolution, there will still be lightning and thunder.

Forward, new fighters for combat!

* * *

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Third Group of Students Graduates from China's Central Institute for Nationalities

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1975)

the latest batch of students have just graduated here from china's central institute for nationalities. these 600 students from over 30 nationalities, selected from among young workers, cadres, peasants, soldiers and school leavers who settled in the countryside, comprise the largest single number of graduates so far.

from the winter of 1971 onwards when they arrived at the institute, they conscientiously studied marxist-leninist classics, including chairman mao's works, and the party's policy for nationalities, as well as their own specialities. and while studying their professional courses they took an active part in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

as the people of all china's nationalities unfolded the mass movement of study of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, students of tai, pai, wa and other minority nationalities in the political science department went to various multi-national areas to help the masses with their theoretical study. in the hsishuang panna tai autonomous prefecture, a number of students gave guidance to activists in theoretical study, concentrating on such works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao as "critique of the gotha programme" and "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people". they also guided the masses in their study of the struggle between the confucian and the legalist schools.

language students studying mongolian, tibetan, uighur and kazakh used every possible opportunity to combine study with practice. at the request of publishing houses in peking, sinkiang, tibet and inner mongolia, they translated "the origin of the family, private property and the state", "the state" and "a contribution to the critique of political economy" and other marxist-leninist classics into their respective minority languages; they also translated articles criticizing lin piao and confucius and some novels. in all they translated several million words. they found their work most beneficial to them.

eighty or more graduates of the department of arts gained a great deal from the performances which they gave on two hundred occasions to audiences of workers, peasants and soldiers. they added to their competence and strengthened their integration with workers, peasants and soldier masses.

all the new graduates have taken the stand that their best answer to their graduation papers is to go back to the border regions from which most of them came, to join the ranks of the workers, peasants and soldiers, and do whatever the party wants them to do, and they are in the process of translating their expressed determination into practice.

WATER CONSERVATION

Northwest China Taps Water Resources to Increase Farm Output

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1975)

melted snow from the chilien mountains and underground water are tapped to irrigate 466,000 hectares of farmland in the kansu corridor area in northwest china. in this part of kansu province, sandwiched by the tengri and padanchilin deserts to the north and the chilien mountains to the south, more than half the farmland before liberation was either too dry to produce anything or was gradually buried under shifting sand.

the immense efforts to expand irrigation along the corridor are typical of the revolutionary way the people in northwest china are making use of all available sources of water in their fight against nature.

kansu and shensi provinces and the ningsia hui autonomous region in northwest china are among the driest places in the country. most of the land lies in the seriously eroded loess highlands or borders on deserts. drained by the yellow river and some small seasonal streams, the area has an annual precipitation of only 300-400 mm. in the kansu corridor, it is as little as between 40 and 100 mm. but yearly evaporation is at a rate of 2,000-3,000 mm. frequent droughts in the course of history resulted in widespread crop failure and millions of people starving in each case.

in one of his essays, lu hsun, china's great revolutionary writer (1881-1936), pungently commented that in the old society people were taught to "trust to heaven for food but have nothing to eat". referring to tunhuang county at the western end of the corridor, he continued: "that was once a flourishing city, but as a result of trusting to heaven, it was swallowed up by sand brought by heavenly winds".

today the picture is totally different. what was a stretch of sand on the southern fringe of a desert before liberation is now farmland protected by tall shelterbelts and provided with ditches with clear flowing water. a local cadre said: "men retreated as the sand advanced before liberation. now it's the turn of the sand to retreat. we are mastering nature. we've expanded irrigated area steadily."

the people's communes have over the past four years dug a total of 290 kilometres of ditches in the county to lead in melted snow from the chilien mountains. many a time, people cut ditches across sand dunes that were ten metres high. no sooner had a section been completed than the ditch-bed was buried and the whole work ruined. this happened three times in some cases. but the commune members would start all over again, lining the ditch-bed with brambles and planting trees on the banks. in this spirit, the people dug ditches, removed many dunes and created oases. now 40 million trees form shelterbelts running east-west for a 100 kilometres in the wind-wept area.

tunhuang county has reclaimed 3,300 hectares of sandywaste since liberation, increasing farmland by one-third. it harvested 4.5 tons of grain per hectare in both 1973 and 1974, as against 0.75 tons per hectare before liberation. the peasants, so familiar with famine before liberation, now sell grain, cotton and fruit to the state, after putting aside enough food grain, seed and reserves.

the kansu corridor has canals that range from dozens to a hundred kilometres in length running across deserts. the trunk canals and ditches total 6,000 kilometres, irrigating oases along their banks. melted snow from the chilien mountains used to go underground in the desert. the canals and ditches are now lined with stone and bricks or with vegetative cover that greatly lessen seepage. desert reservoirs have been built in some areas to store mountain flows.

some irrigation systems were first built more than two thousand years ago in ningsia and shensi, fed by yellow river water. the irrigated areas have been improved and expanded since china's national liberation in 1949. the acreage irrigated by the yellow river in ningsia has been doubled and that in shensi has been trebled, reaching 200 thousand hectares each.

the land in these parts was in the hands of big landlords before liberation, and they fought each other over the right to use water. excess water was discharged into low-lying land and brought alkalinity. the party and government sent in technical personnel from various parts of the country after liberation with large amounts

of building material. the local people's communes rely on their collective strength to transform the irrigated areas in an all-round way. sluice gates were built on the main irrigation canals to regulate flow, old canals and ditches were straightened and deepened, and new ones dug. today the people's communes use water rationally.

rivers on the loess highlands in shensi, kansu and ningsia generally flow in deep valleys, and the land on their banks could not be irrigated. with the help of the people's government, the people's communes have installed pumps and laid pipes and use electricity to lift water for irrigation. more than 200 electric pumping stations have been built in kansu alone and, in some cases, yellow river water is lifted to a height of over 200 metres.

in the past few years, shensi, kansu and ningsia have launched mass movements to tap underground water. hundreds of thousands of people do this every year. since 1971, they have sunk 132,000 wells, many of which are 200 to 300 metres deep. in low-lying areas, the wells help lower underground water-table and benefit the growth of crops.

the state gave great help to the people in the northwest for building irrigation facilities. big multi-purpose water-conservancy projects have gone up on the yellow river, sluice gates and trunk canals have been constructed to lead in river water for irrigation. technicians have been sent in to explore underground water and glaciers.

the irrigated acreage of shensi, kansu and ningsia has been expanded anywhere from 100 to nearly 400 per cent in the past 25 years. during this period, annual grain output of shensi and kansu has been more than doubled and that of ningsia has been trebled. they set all-time local highs for per-hectare yield and total output last year.

Reproduced from best available copy.

TREE PLANTING

China Lines Its Motor Roads with Trees

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1975)

roads in china are now generally lined with trees, many of them with two, four or even six rows of trees. they run a few hundred kilometres, and some as much as a thousand kilometres in length. the trees help to protect and maintain the roads, give welcome shade and bring other benefits.

china has exerted tremendous efforts in road building considering that its mountainous areas and plateau amount to 70 per cent of its total land area. by the end of last year, the total length of roads open to motor traffic was more than nine times that when new china was founded. some roads cut through sheer cliffs and cross precipices; others cross snow-covered mountains or deserts.

trees have been planted on at least 70 per cent of the trunk roads. in central china's honan province, avenues of trees flank not only the trunk roads but also the roads of the counties and people's communes. more than four fifths of the province's total length of roads are luxuriantly shaded by trees.

a network of roads serves peking's outskirts where, especially in the hilly areas, hardly a motor road up to standard was to be found before liberation. along many of the motor roads in the hilly areas, people dug holes in the stony roadside and planted trees after carrying earth from far away to fill the holes.

to ensure that a tree survives along the trunk roads in the cold, windy changchiakou prefecture of hopei province road maintenance workers and local commune peasants have to work several times as hard as in places south of the yangtze river. for the area's lowest temperature falls to below 30 degrees centigrade. it is arid and has a short frost-free period and its amount of evaporation is five or six times its precipitation.

the aim in lining the roads with trees is not only to strengthen the road beds and help maintain the roads, but also to influence the temperature and other natural conditions and benefit farming. the trees flanking the roads in the coastal provinces in east and south china help to combat typhoons. the trees on the roads on the loess plateau in northwest china help to conserve moisture and soil. the immense number of trees on the roads in the desert areas of northwest china serve as windbreaks. by lining the roads with greenery, hopei, shantung and honan provinces contribute to bringing the yellow river, the haiho and the huai river under permanent

control. their efforts help prevent floods, protect dykes, increase underground water and extend pump-well irrigation.

as for the kinds of trees planted on the roadsides, this varies with the local natural conditions. eucalyptus trees with evergreen foliage, willows and beefwood have been planted along most roads in kwangtung and fukien provinces and kwangsi in the south. poplars and acacias (or locust trees) are grown in the provinces of central, north and east china. poplars have been planted in some provinces of northwest and northeast china while pines, cypresses and various shrubs in some other provinces.

both the state and the people contribute to the work. the state provides the funds for the tree-planting along the trunk roads and professional teams nurse the saplings for this part of the work, while road maintenance workers, commune peasants, workers, students and government functionaries do the actual planting. the local people are encouraged to help plant the trees and maintain the roads of the counties and communes, while the state supplies some of the money and necessary resources, and also technical guidance. factories and mines maintain most of the roads they build for their own special use and also grow trees along them.

RICE HARVESTERS

East China Hsien Makes Small Rice-Harvesters for Hilly Area

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Feb. 20, 1975)

the farm machinery factory of nanfeng county in east china's kiangsi province has trial-made a new type of small rice-harvesters suitable for mountainous and rolling areas that account for over 80 per cent of the county's farmland.

the harvester is two metres long, so that it can work small plots as a substitute for draft animals. it weighs 196 kilogrammes and is easy to operate. it can cross a ditch over two wooden planks. it harvests in a day some three hectares of long or short stalked rice sparsely or closely planted.

it is convertible and can be used to pump water,

husk rice, or as a vehicle. the rice-harvester is made to order at the request of local peasants. it is now being produced in quantity after passing tests by the department concerned, and has proved a welcome innovation among local peasants.

china has large numbers of small farm machinery factories, including those run by counties or people's communes. scattered across the land, these factories have trial-produced different types of farm machines to suit local conditions.

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH

Sinkiang Physicists Achieve New Successes

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Feb. 19, 1975)

members of the institute of physics in the sinkiang uighur autonomous region have achieved new successes in the service of socialist construction in cooperation with workers and peasants.

in 1974, scientists of 18 research topic groups conducted scientific research in factories and mines under the machine-building, communications, geological, metallurgical, petroleum, farm machinery and textile departments and in people's communes in the autonomous region.

members of the research group on the application of electronic technology worked together with the peasants' scientific research group of hailou commune in shaya county, and they jointly trial-produced a fully electronically controlled test stand for high pressure oil pumps. built in a short time, the test stand is liked by the peasants for its simple structure, handiness and low cost. it reduces oil consumption on tractors.

members of the research group on infrared detector for working axle went to the urumchi railway bureau to consult the railway workers and invited them to the research institute for cooperation in designing and trial manufacturing. rapid progress was effected through concerted efforts.

scientists working on thermistors have established professional contacts with more than 60 units throughout the country. thanks to such cooperation they have

designed and manufactured thermistors for various purposes and provided thermistor components for temperature measurement and control needed in national defence, industry and agriculture.

members of the research group on the application of electronic technology made a planer speed regulator with silicon controlled rectifiers through cooperation with the bureau of machine-building industry of the autonomous region and the sinkiang engineering college. it meets the speed regulating requirements for planers in processing work pieces of diverse types, materials, sizes and properties. it operates well without the five motors used in the direct current speed regulating system. more and better products are machined with less electricity.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Prime Minister's Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1975)

australian prime minister e.g. whitlam sent a message to premier chou en-lai on february 14, expressing very deep sympathy on the earthquake in the southern part of china's liaoning province. the message reads:

i was dismayed to learn of the severe earthquake which occurred in the area of ying kou and hai cheng in liaoning province, and of the damage and distress it caused.

on behalf of the australian government and people i wish to convey to your excellency and through you to the government of the people's republic of china and to the people in the affected area my very deep sympathy.

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Austrian Foreign Minister's Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1975)

erich bielka, foreign minister of the republic of austria, has sent a message to chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, expressing deep sympathy with people affected by the earthquake in china's liaoning province. the message reads:

on the occasion of the violent earthquake in liaoning province, i extend to you austria's deep sympathy and my personal condolences to the people of the disaster area.

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Ambassador to Cuba Leaves Post for Home

(NCNA-English Havana, Feb. 18, 1975)

chinese ambassador to cuba chang teh-chun left here by air for home today at the termination of his term of office.

seeing him off at the airport were roberto melendez diaz, director of the cuban foreign ministry's protocol department and representatives of the cuba-china friendship association, diplomatic envoys of a number of countries in cuba and representatives of overseas chinese residing here.

on february 14, ambassador chang teh-chun gave a farewell reception, attended by cuban minister of foreign trade marcelo fernandez font, vice-minister of foreign affairs pelegrin torras and others.

CHINA AND INDIA

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Arrives in New Delhi

(NCNA-English New Delhi, Feb. 18, 1975)

the chinese table tennis delegation with chao cheng-hung as leader and cheng min-chih as deputy leader arrived here this evening on a friendly visit at the invitation of the table tennis federation of india.

present at the airport to greet the delegation were k.n. channa, education secretary of the ministry of education; n.b. menon, joint secretary of the ministry of external affairs; ranga ramanujan, president of the table tennis federation of india; pandit sundarlal, president of the india-china friendship association; d. latifi, secretary general of the all-india doctor kotnis memorial committee; and gyan singh, president of the doctor kotnis memorial committee, delhi state. ma mu-ming, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in india, was also at hand.

the welcoming crowds shouted "long live the friendship between the people of india and china" and other slogans.

talking to newsmen, chao cheng-hung expressed thanks for the warm welcome awarded to the delegation. he added that the delegation will make efforts to promote the friendship between the people of china and india during its visit.

bidding farewell to the chinese guests at calcutta airport were prominent officials of the 33rd w.t.t.c. organizing committee; basu, chairman of the all-india doctor kotnis memorial committee; and members of the india-china friendship association.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Friendship Delegation of Japanese Medical Circles Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1975)

the friendship delegation of japanese medical circles led by professor toshio kurokawa left here today to visit southern parts of china before going home.

liu hsueh-wen, secretary-general of the chinese medical association, met and feted the delegation in peking and had a friendly conversation with its members. the delegation visited hospitals, toured scenic spots and sites of historic interest and had academic discussions with chinese medical workers.

the delegation arrived here on february 14.

Yokohama City Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking from Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

the yokohama city friendship delegation of japan arrived here by air this evening after a visit to shanghai.

greeting them at the airport were sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members of departments concerned

during their sojourn in shanghai, the japanese friends visited factories, docks, a people's commune, and

educational and medical establishments. they had broad, friendly contacts with the people in shanghai. they were warmly welcomed wherever they went. local workers, peasants, women, youth and children showed warm, friendly sentiments toward the japanese friends and asked them to convey their good wishes to the yokohama citizens.

on the morning of february 16, they visited the tienshan workers' estate and had a cordial conversation with the inhabitants. the japanese friends spent the day of february 18 in the hungchiao people's commune. they inquired about the development of the commune and visited its farm machinery plant, stock farm, clinic, and were guests at the homes of some commune members. they lunched together with the representatives of the commune members, who treated their guests to fresh vegetables and all the delicacies of the season. many of the japanese friends said that the friendly exchanges have promoted the friendship between the peoples of the two cities.

the delegation also visited the shanghai industrial exhibition, the memorial hall of lu hsun and made a boating excursion on the whangpoo river and saw the modern revolutionary dance drama, "ode to yimeng".

before leaving shanghai, masanori oba gave a reciprocal banquet, attended by ma tien-shui and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, personalities who had been to japan and representatives of all circles. at the banquet, delegation leader masanori oba and vice-chairman feng kuo-chu proposed toasts to the further development of the friendly relations between china and japan, and between the two cities of shanghai and yokohama.

when the delegation left shanghai this afternoon, it was seen off at the airport by vice-chairman feng kuo-chu, and leading members of local departments concerned.

CHINA AND LAOS

Chairman Souphanouvong Sends Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1975)

souphanouvong, chairman of the central committee of the lao patriotic front, on february 8 sent a message to premier chou en-lai, extending profound sympathy to the people in the earthquake-affected area in the southern part of china's liaoning province.

the message reads: "on behalf of the lao patriotic front, the lao people and in my own name, i convey our sincere condolences to your excellency, to the chinese people and especially to the people in liaoning province affected by the earthquake on february 4, 1975.

"we also express our condolences and solicitude to the party, government and people of china and especially to the people in liaoning province affected by this catastrophe."

Prince Souvanna Phouma Sends Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

prince souvanna phouma, prime minister of the provisional national union government of laos, today sent a message to premier chou en-lai, extending heartfelt sympathy concerning the earthquake in the southern part of china's liaoning province.

the message reads: "the provisional national union government of laos learned with unquietness of the news about the recent earthquake in your country. we are preoccupied by the consequences of the quake and express to you our heartfelt sympathy."

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Arrives in Kuala Lumpur

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1975)

the chinese table tennis delegation with hsu yin-sheng as leader and chen pin as deputy leader arrived in kuala lumpur last evening for a friendly visit to malaysia at the invitation of the table tennis association of malaysia, according to a kuala lumpur report.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by chen wing sun, minister of housing and in charge of new villages and president of the table tennis association of malaysia, t.t.a.m. vice-presidents and malaysian table tennis players.

chinese ambassador to malaysia wang yu-ping was also present.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Message of Sympathy to Mauritian Prime Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

premier chou en-lai today sent a message to prime minister of mauritius sir seewoosagur ramgoolam, expressing deep sympathy for the mauritian people in the cyclone afflicted areas.

the message reads:

"shocked to learn that mauritius was hit by a cyclone. on behalf of the chinese government and people, i express deep sympathy to you and, through you, to the people in the afflicted areas."

Chinese Vice Minister of Public Health Calls on Mauritanian President

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

chiang hui-lien, representative of the chinese government and vice-minister of public health, yesterday called on mauritanian president moktar ould daddah in banjul, where he is attending the celebration of the 10th anniversary of the independence of the gambia, according to a report from that city. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

chao yuan, member of chiang hui-lien's party and deputy director of the african department of the ministry of foreign affairs, and chen shih-pei, chinese charge d'affaires a.i. to the gambia, were present on the occasion.

Chinese Red Cross Society Expresses Sympathy for Cyclone Victims in Mauritius

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

the red cross society of china today sent a message to the mauritian prime minister seewoosagur ramgoolam's fund for reconstruction after the cyclone disaster in port louis, expressing sympathy for the mauritian cyclone victims.

the message reads:

"learning of the recent cyclone that hit your country and caused damage to the people in the afflicted areas, the red cross society of china is deeply concerned. our society has decided to contribute 20,000 yuan (rmb) worth of canned food to help the people in the afflicted areas tide over their temporary difficulties caused by the cyclone. please convey to them our sympathy and solicitude."

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Welcomes Mozambique Comrades-in-Arms

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1975)

the "people's daily" carries an editorial on february 20 entitled "a warm welcome to mozambique comrades-in-arms". it reads in full as follows:

samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, is due to arrive in peking today at the head of a mozambique friendship delegation for an official visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government. with sincere sentiments, the chinese people warmly welcome their mozambique comrades-in-arms coming from the african forefront of the struggle against colonialism and imperialism.

the heroic mozambique people have fought against portuguese colonialists for almost five centuries in order to shake off the shackles of colonialism and win national independence. the mozambique liberation front was born in struggle with glory on june 25, 1962. it has stated on several occasions that armed struggle is the only road for the mozambique people to oppose the portuguese colonial rule and win national independence. led by the liberation front, the mozambique people kindled the flames of armed struggle in 1964. defying sacrifice and advancing wave upon wave, they fought a decade's hard, bloody battles and brought about an excellent situation and finally, forced the portuguese government to recognize their right for national independence. before and after the establishment of the mozambique transitional government, the mozambique people persisted in struggle and on two occasions smashed rebellions and turmoils launched by colonialists and reactionary forces. continuing its efforts to fight for and secure complete political and economic independence, the mozambique liberation front has greatly strengthened its armed forces, established and reinforced organs of power from the grassroots up to the central level, and adopted a series of measures to rehabilitate and develop the economy and worked hard to overcome the numerous difficulties left over by the colonialists. the chinese people sincerely rejoice over the victories and achievements won by the mozambique people on the road to national independence.

the present-day situation on the fighting african continent is most inspiring. the people of africa have been winning constant, new victories in their struggle against imperialism, colonialism, racism, zionism and super-power hegemonism. the great victories won by the people of guinea-bissau, mozambique and angola in their armed struggles declared the collapse

of the portuguese colonial rule in africa and dealt heavy blows at the racist regimes in rhodesia and south africa, greatly inspiring and promoting the just struggles for national liberation of the people in the non-independent regions of africa. however, it must be noted that the enemies will not be reconciled to their defeat. under the support and connivance of colonialism and imperialism, the two racist regimes in rhodesia and south africa are constantly changing their tactics and sorting out opportunities to make trouble and sabotage. particular attention should be paid to the fact that the superpowers are strengthening their contention in the southern part of africa and with various tactics, trying to squeeze into this area. the schemes of the enemies, however, will never succeed in the face of the daily-awakening african people. no force on earth can check the raging revolutionary torrent of the african people against colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism.

as comrades-in-arms fighting on the same front, the people of china and mozambique have forged a profound friendship between them in the course of their common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. we will, as always, firmly stand on the side of the mozambique people and the people of various countries in africa, resolutely support their just struggle and take their victories as their support and inspiration to us. the current visit of president samora to china will surely make new contributions to enhancing the friendship between the people of china and mozambique. we wish president samora's visit complete success.

President Samora Leaves Tanzania for Official Visit to China

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Feb. 19, 1975)

a mozambique friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique (frelimo), left here for peking by special plane this afternoon to pay an official visit to the people's republic of china at the invitation of the chinese government.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were vice-president of frelimo santos and other frelimo officials in dar es salaam.

present at the airport were also chinese ambassador to tanzania li yao-wen, korean ambassador jang il man and ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia boun thoung kim srun.

others present on the occasion included sokoine, tanzanian minister for defence and national service, mwenyi, minister for health and other tanzanian government officials.

chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry, has made a special trip to dar es salaam to greet the mozambique friendship delegation and accompany it to peking.

the mozambique friendship delegation will also visit the democratic people's republic of korea.

President Samora Moises Machel Arrives in Peking at Head of Mozambique Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

the mozambique friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, arrived here by special plane this morning for an official visit to the people's republic of china at the invitation of the chinese government.

several thousand people in the chinese capital were present at the airport to extend a warm welcome to their comrades-in-arms from the african forefront of the struggle against colonialism and imperialism. they warmly congratulated the mozambique people on the tremendous victories they won in the struggle for national independence.

the distinguished guests were welcomed at the airport by chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, ni chih-fu and ngapo ngawang-jigme; foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister ho ying, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army ho cheng-wen, vice-minister in charge of the state planning commission ku ming, vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries li ke, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hao chung-shih, vice-minister of public health huang shu-tse, leading member of the ministry of petroleum and chemical industries wang hsing, leading member of the ministry of education chou hung-pao and deputy director of the hsinhua new agency mu ching.

the mozambique people have a glorious tradition of fighting against imperialism and colonialism. on september 25, 1964, the mozambique people led by the liberation front took up the banner of armed

struggle and had since then waged protracted and arduous struggles against the portuguese colonialists who had ruled mozambique for nearly 500 years. the heroic mozambique people finally won the right to national independence after a decade of hard, bloody battles. they forced the portuguese government to sign an agreement on mozambique independence on september 7, 1974. the chinese people are elated that today president samora moises machel has come to china on a visit at the head of the delegation, bringing with him the mozambique people's triumphant tidings and feelings of comradeship.

the people in the chinese capital give a militant salute to the mozambique people. the streets were alive with a warm atmosphere of friendship. peking airport flew the flag of the liberation front of mozambique and the national flag of china. colourful bunting fluttered along the city's main thoroughfare. huge streamers on tall buildings carried the slogans: "firmly support the mozambique people in their just struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation" "firmly support the mozambique people in their just struggle to win and consolidate national independence exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and mozambique exclamation" "long live the great unity of the people of the third world exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the world exclamation"

president samora moises machel and the other distinguished mozambique guests alighted from the plane about 10 a.m. amid warm applause. teng hsiao-ping, ni chih-fu, ngapo ngawang-jigme and others walked up and warmly shook hands with them. vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said to president samora moises machel: "i extend a welcome to you on behalf of premier chou en-lai." president samora moises machel expressed thanks.

a grand welcome ceremony was held at the airport. the band played the official anthem of the liberation front of mozambique and the national anthem of china. president samora moises machel, accompanied by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, reviewed a guard of honour composed of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. president samora moises machel and the other distinguished guests then walked round the airport infield to meet the crowd of welcomers. the people beat drums and gongs, sang and danced or shouted slogans of welcome. militiamen stood at attention in salute to the heroic mozambique comrades-in-arms. president samora moises machel and the other distinguished mozambique guests repeatedly waved back to the crowds in acknowledgement of the tribute.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present at the airport.

chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry, had made a special trip to dar es salaam, capital of tanzania, to greet president samora moises machel and accompanied him to peking.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Samora Machel Hold Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

teng hsiao-ping, chinese vice-premier of the state council, and samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, held talks here this afternoon.

attending on the mozambique side were members of the mozambique friendship delegation led by president samora machel: jorge rebelo, member of the central committee and executive committee of the liberation front; gideon ndobe, minister of education and culture of the transitional government; rui baltazar, minister of justice; jorge tembe, under secretary of state for agriculture; helder martins, president of the commission to reorganize the health services; jose moyane, provincial commander of tete, and fernando mathavela, provincial commander of manica e. sifala; as well as boldina cristovao, anabela rodrigues, maria lizia rafael, olga daniel mandlate, estevao chilavi, benjamin mussa nema, faustino antonio, agripino almeida, antonio momade, caetano mussaka, luciano nguinassi, carlos saemona, antonio jaime aljofre, avertino barreto, francisco pinho, sergio vieira, fernando honwana, daniel maquisse and macedo mathavela.

attending on the chinese side were: chiao kuan-hua, chou jung-hsin, ho ying, ho cheng-wen, li ke, ho kung-kai, chu chuan-hsien, chang keng-ho, hsueh kung-cho, chou ming-chi, chao chun-cheng, lu kuei and yen chia-hua.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets President Samora Machel

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

premier chou en-lai met in a hospital here this evening with samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, and jorge rebelo, gideon ndobe and rui baltazar, members of the mozambique friendship delegation led by him.

present on the occasion were vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister ho ying, department director chu chuan-hsien and deputy department director chou ming-chi.

Peking Grand Banquet Warmly Welcomes President Samora Machel at Head of Mozambique Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, gave a grand banquet in the name of premier chou en-lai here this evening to warmly welcome samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, and all members of the mozambique friendship delegation led by president samora machel.

present at the banquet were chinese leaders ni chih-fu and ngapo ngawang-jigme, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, minister of railways wan li and minister of education chou jung-hsin.

with the flag of the mozambique liberation front and the national flag of china hanging side by side over the rostrum, the banquet hall of the great hall of the people was in a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china, mozambique and africa.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and president samora machel spoke at the banquet.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping expressed a warm welcome to president samora machel and the other distinguished guests from mozambique on behalf of chairman mao tsetung, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress chu teh, premier chou en-lai and the chinese government and people.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said: "since september 1964, the people of mozambique, under the leadership of the mozambique liberation front, have taken the correct road of armed struggle and constantly expanded their own forces in the struggle, dealt increasingly heavy blows at the portuguese colonialists and finally compelled portugal to recognize the mozambican people's right to independence. this is a great victory for the people of mozambique who have persisted in protracted armed struggle."

dwelling upon the present international situation, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping pointed out that the two superpowers are intensifying their contention for world hegemony and stepping up their expansion abroad in an attempt to extricate themselves from their crises at home and abroad. "every day they are talking about peace but actually preparing for war. the danger of a new world war is increasing, and the people of all countries must get prepared against this," he said.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said that at present, the african people are constantly winning new victories in their struggle against imperialism, colonialism, racism, zionism and big-power hegemonism and that the african people in their common struggle brought about an excellent situation of unity against imperialism.

"what merits attention now," he pointed out, "is that in order to save themselves from their doom, the white racist regimes in south africa and rhodesia, supported by imperialism and instigated by the superpowers, have changed their tactics and are energetically advocating 'reconciliation', attempting thereby to put out the flames of the african people's armed struggle. the reactionaries habitually resort to the counter-revolutionary dual tactics of armed suppression and political deception. the revolutionary people must guard against this and be good at using revolutionary dual tactics to oppose the counter-revolutionary dual tactics. in negotiations, one should base himself on fighting."

the vice-premier reaffirmed that "following chairman mao's consistent teachings, the chinese people will, as always, firmly support the african people in their just struggle."

in conclusion, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said that the peoples of china and mozambique are comrades-in-arms on the same front in their common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. he said: "on the eve of the independence of mozambique, his excellency president samora machel has personally led the mozambique friendship delegation in visiting our country. this will surely make a new contribution to further enhancing the militant friendship between the peoples of china and mozambique."

in his speech president samora machel pointed out: "during ten years of people's war, under the leadership of frelimo and because the political line of frelimo was correct, the mozambican people, starting from nothing, gradually became strong and were thus able to crush the colonialist-imperialist aggression and overthrow the tyranny of lisbon." "with the independence of mozambique on june 25 this year, the first stage of our struggle will have concluded victoriously," he declared.

the president stated that the victory of the mozambican people is inseparable from the wide support of the fraternal peoples of tanzania, zambia and all africa and the democratic and progressive forces of the whole world.

he said that the chinese government and people, educated by chairman mao tsetung and carrying forward the internationalist tradition of the communist party of china, have always firmly supported the struggle of the mozambican people. "together we have fought and together we have won victory," he added.

president samora machel said: "the victory of the peoples of angola, guinea-bissau and cape verde, mozambique, sao thome and principe and the victory of the portuguese people show clearly the irreversible trend which leads countries to national liberation and peoples in overthrowing societies of oppression and building a new society free from exploitation."
"the ignominious defeat of portuguese colonialism has tipped the balance of power in africa in general and southern africa in particular in favour of the forces of freedom and independence."

he reiterated that the mozambican people resolutely support the just struggles of the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia, the palestinian and other arab peoples and the people of korea.

he condemned the aggressive forces of u.s. imperialism for their occupation of taiwan. mozambique "resolutely supports the just struggle of the chinese people for the liberation of taiwan", he declared.

speaking of the achievements the chinese people have made in revolution and construction, he said that they prove that for the revolution to triumph it is necessary that the people are united and organized by a correct line. he said: "however, the victory of the correct line is not an automatic process, it is a permanent struggle against the forces of the past and of imperialism. the victory of the correct line in china is also an expression of the wise vision and exemplary struggle of the great revolutionary, comrade chairman mao tsetung."

their speeches were followed by the band playing of the official song of the mozambique liberation front and the national anthem of china.

present at the banquet were also:

wu hsiu-chuan and chen chih-sheng, members of the standing committee of the national people's congress;

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, including wang hai-jung, ho ying, ho cheng-wen, ku ming, tien wei-hsin, chen chieh, li ke, hao chung-shih, chen hsi-yu, huang shu-tse, tseng han-chou, wang hsing, chou hung-pao, chang wei-min, jen chuan-sheng, chu chih-ping, mu ching, wang shou-jen, pan fei, ho wen-chin, ni chih-chin, chu hui-fen, chai tse-min, yang shou-shan and fu yu-fang.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

following is the full text of the speech by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping at the banquet here this evening in honour of samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique:

your excellency respected president samora moises machel, distinguished guests from mozambique, friends and comrades,

we are very glad that his excellency samora moises machel, president of the mozambique liberation front, and the mozambique friendship delegation led by him have come across vast oceans to china for an official visit at the invitation of our government, bringing to the chinese people the profound sentiments of friendship of the people or mozambique. president samora is a well-acquainted and esteemed friend of the chinese people, who visited china twice in the years when he was fighting for the independence of mozambique. today, it fills us with exceptional warmth to meet our comrade-in-arms again. i am entrusted by premier chou en-lai with the task of hosting this welcoming banquet. on behalf of

chairman mao tsetung, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress chu teh, premier chou en-lai and the chinese government and people, i express warm welcome to president samora and the other distinguished guests from mozambique.

the people of mozambique are a heroic people with a glorious tradition of combating imperialism and colonialism. over the last five centuries, they have waged a protracted, dauntless and valiant struggle for national independence and freedom against portuguese colonial rule, adding an epic chapter to the history of the african people's anti-imperialist struggle. in september 1964, in particular, the people of mozambique, under the leadership of the mozambique liberation front, took the correct road of armed struggle and have since then constantly expanded their own forces in the struggle, dealt increasingly heavy blows at the portuguese colonialists and finally compelled portugal to recognize the mozambican people's right to independence. this is a great victory for the people of mozambique who have persisted in protracted armed struggle. it is a heavy blow at the white racist regimes in south africa and rhodesia and a strong encouragement to the liberation struggles of the people in the non-independent territories in southern africa. of course, the colonialist and racist forces will not be resigned to their defeat but will invariably seek an opportunity to stage a come-back, and neo-colonialism of various descriptions are attempting to carry out sabotage and make trouble. we are convinced, however, that under the leadership of president samora and frelimo, the people of mozambique, who have been tempered in protracted armed struggle, carrying forward the glorious revolutionary tradition, heightening their vigilance and persevering in struggle, will certainly win greater victories in their struggle for realizing and consolidating national independence.

friends and comrades,

at present, the international situation is excellent; the people of the world are striding forward in this situation characterized by great disorder under heaven. countries want independence, nations want liberation, and the people want revolution -- this historical torrent is surging forward irresistibly. the two superpowers which are contending for world hegemony are condemned and opposed ever more strongly by the people of the world, particularly the countries and the people of the third world, and are having a very tough time. in an attempt to extricate themselves from their crises at home and abroad, they are intensifying their contention for world hegemony and stepping up their expansion abroad. every day they are talking about peace but actually preparing for war. the danger of a new world war is increasing, and the people of all countries

must get prepared against this. but, looking into the world's future, we are full of confidence; the people of the world are forging ahead, and the factors for revolution are increasing. whether war gives rise to revolution or revolution prevents war, in either case the future of the world will be bright.

at present, the african people are constantly winning new victories in their struggle against imperialism, colonialism, racism, zionism and big-power hegemonism. the five-century old portuguese colonial rule in africa has crumbled under the blow of the protracted armed struggle of the african people. in zimbabwe, namibia and azania, which are under the rule of white racist regimes, the african people's armed struggles and mass movements for national liberation are increasingly deepening. the numerous independent african states are continuing their triumphant advance along the road of consolidating political independence and striving for economic independence. with common hatred against the enemy, the african peoples are supporting one another in their common struggle, presenting an excellent situation of unity against imperialism. yet experience tells us that no reactionary forces will step down from the stage of history of their own accord. what merits attention now is that in order to save themselves from their doom, the white racist regimes in south africa and rhodesia. supported by imperialism and instigated by the superpowers, have changed their tactics and are energetically advocating "reconciliation", attempting thereby to put out the flames of the african people's armed struggle. the reactionaries habitually resort to the counter-revolutionary dual tactics of armed suppression and political deception. the revolutionary people must guard against this and be good at using revolutionary dual tactics to oppose the counter-revolutionary dual tactics. in negotiations, one should base himself on fighting. as is pointed out in the "dar es salaam declaration" adopted by the liberation committee of the organization of african unity at its 24th session, if facts show that armed struggle is the only way of gaining their liberation, africans "will continue fighting until that objective is achieved." we are convinced that the african people, maintaining vigilance, strengthening their unity and persevering in struggle, will certainly foil all schemes of the enemy and win complete independence and liberation for the entire african continent. following chairman mao's consistent teachings, the chinese people will, as always, firmly support the african people in their just struggle.

friends and comrades,

although china and mozambique are separated by mountains and oceans, the common struggle against

imperialism and colonialism closely links our two peoples. we are comrades-in-arms on the same front. now, on the eve of the independence of mozambique, his excellency president samora has personally led the mozambique friendship delegation in visiting our country. this will surely make a new contribution to further enhancing the militant friendship between the peoples of china and mozambique. we sincerely wish complete success to the official visit of his excellency president samora and his delegation.

now, i propose a toast,

to new victories for the mozambican people's cause of national independence,

to the militant friendship between the peoples of china and mozambique,

to the great unity of the people of the third world and of the people of the whole world,

to the health of his excellency president samora moises machel,

to the health of all the distinguished guests on the mozambique friendship delegation,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of all friends and comrades present here
exclamation

President Samora Machel's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

following is the full text of the speech by samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, at the welcome banquet here this evening:

dear comrade teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the people's republic of china,
dear comrades members of the government of the people's republic of china,
dear comrades and friends,

an old friendship, forged and tested in the most difficult hours of the life of our people, a friendship that expresses the comradeship-in-arms existing between us, has led us to the people's republic of china.

during ten years of people's war, under the leadership of frelimo and because the political line of frelimo was correct, the mozambican people, starting from nothing, gradually became strong and were thus able to crush the colonialist-imperialist aggression and overthrow the tyranny of lisbon. along with this effort for liberation against the foreign occupationists and because practice has clearly proved that it is impossible to separate the process of social liberation from the radical transformation of socio-economic structures, frelimo has led the masses in deepening the content and objectives of the struggle, thus turning the liberation struggle into a democratic people's revolution.

with the independence of mozambique on june 25 this year, the first stage of our struggle will have concluded victoriously.

dear comrade teng hsiao-ping,

dear comrades and friends,

the victory of our people is also the outcome of sacrifices sustained by the broad movement of solidarity that has supported us, sacrifices of the fraternal peoples of tanzania, zambia and all africa, and sacrifices of the democratic and progressive forces of the whole world.

our victory is also in particular the outcome of the great support rendered by our natural allies, the socialist countries.

ever since the beginning of our struggle, the people's republic of china has stood in the vanguard of the magnificent movement supporting us. educated by chairman mao tsetung and carrying forward the internationalist tradition of the communist party of china, the chinese government and people have always been and constitute now a great and reliable strategic rear area for our fight and an invincible base supporting the struggle of the oppressed peoples.

we can say, and it is justifiable to say, that together we have fought and together we have won victory.

that is why we hold that together we must consolidate our victory.

we have come to the people's republic of china at a time when we are engaged in the tough and glorious task of expanding and consolidating throughout the country the people's democratic power already established in the liberated areas.

we have come here to study and learn from your revolutionary experience of building the people's

power and reconstructing a country ruined by feudal pillage and the wars of aggression launched by the reactionaries and imperialists.

we have come here to express our gratitude and the friendship, complete solidarity and comradeship-in-arms that unite our two peoples.

we have come so that we may together find the means of consolidating the common victory and further strengthening the indestructible ties that bind us.

dear comrade teng hsiao-ping,

dear comrades and friends,

the victory of the peoples of angola, guinea-bissau and cape verde, mozambique, sao thome and principe and the victory of the portuguese people show clearly the irreversible trend which leads countries to national liberation and peoples in overthrowing societies of oppression and building a new society free from exploitation.

the mozambican people, who in their fight have been supported and inspired by the heroic and exemplary struggle of the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia, will do their best so that independent mozambique should become a new base supporting the fraternal peoples of indochina.

the struggle of the arab peoples for the liberation of the occupied territories and the fight of the palestinian people for their national rights form an integral part of the common struggle of all peoples for freedom, independence, justice and peace, and are also our own struggle.

the mozambican people firmly support the korean people in their fight to consolidate the socialist revolution in the north, achieve the peaceful reunification of their fatherland and put an end to the occupation and aggression in the south.

the ignominious defeat of portuguese colonialism has tipped the balance of power in africa in general and southern africa in particular in favour of the forces of freedom and independence.

the formation of a united movement for the liberation of zimbabwe under the leadership of the african national council anc is a guarantee for the successful development of the process of liberation.

in south africa and namibia, the struggle of the masses are creating increasingly favourable conditions for the victory of the people.

the mozambican people, who have lived through ten years of war, desire peace. but, just as we made sacrifices for our liberation, we will readily make sacrifices in fulfilling, as always, our international duty.

dear comrade teng hsiao-ping,

dear comrades members of the government of the people's republic of china,

dear comrades and friends,

the occupation of taiwan by the aggressive forces of u.s. imperialism is condemned by the mozambican people and all peoples of the world. we resolutely support the just struggle of the chinese people for the liberation of taiwan.

your freedom, your victories and the building of an advanced socialist society in china prove to us that for the revolution to triumph it is necessary that the people are united and organized by a correct line.

however, the victory of the correct line is not an automatic process, it is a permanent struggle against the forces of the past and of imperialism.

the victory of the correct line in china is also an expression of the wise vision and exemplary struggle of the great revolutionary, comrade chairman mao tsetung.

allow me to propose a toast

to the health of comrade chairman mao tsetung, friend of the mozambican people, great revolutionary and internationalist leader,

to the health of comrade premier chou en-lai, friend of the mozambican people and eminent leader of the chinese people.

to the health of comrade teng hsiao-ping,

to the health of comrades members of the government of the people's republic of china,

for the strengthening of the friendship, solidarity and comradeship-in-arms between the mozambican and chinese peoples,

for the victory of the revolution.

the struggle goes on.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Prime Minister's Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1975)

prime minister sirimavo r.d. bandaranaike of sri lanka sent a message on february 19 to premier chou en-lai, expressing profound sympathy to the chinese people for the suffering caused by the earthquake which took place in the southern part of china's liaoning province. the message reads:

i am distressed to learn that a strong earthquake has occurred in the yingkou-haicheng area of liaoning province. on behalf of the government and people of sri lanka i extend to you our profound sympathies on this calamity.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

March 5, 1975 No. 5804

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Uphold the Dictatorship of the Proletariat and Criticize and Repudiate the "Theory of the Dying Out of Class Struggle"

by

Li Hsün (黎迅) of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 15, 1975)

In the historical period of socialism, there are at all times classes, class contradictions and class struggle. According to the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat, the great leader Chairman Mao has summed up the international communist movement and the historical experience of our Party, put forward the theory of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and formulated for our Party a basic line for the entire historical period of socialism. This is the life blood of our Party and our state.

Recently, Chairman Mao has made an important instruction on the question of theory. He points out, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. 'Lack of clarity on the question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation.'" This instruction from Chairman Mao is of great practical significance and far-reaching historical significance.

The attitude toward the dictatorship of the proletariat is the touchstone for distinguishing genuine Marxism from sham Marxism. All revisionists, ranging from Bernstein and Kautsky to the Khrushchev-Brezhnev renegade clique and Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, denied that there was class struggle in socialist society. They distorted Marxism and

vociferously advocated the "theory of the dying out of class struggle." Lin Piao attacked our proletarian dictatorship as "autocratic and dictatorial," "undemocratic" and "implementing the law of Ch'in Shih Huang." He advocated the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline in the form of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and vigorously talked about "loyalty and forbearance," "those who rely on virtue thrive, and those who rely on force perish," "when two sides fight against each other, they are enemies; when they make peace, they are friends," etc. He sought to wipe out class contradictions and class struggle in socialist society and vainly attempted to change the basic line and policies of the Party, subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism.

Lenin pointed out in The State and Revolution, "The essence of Marx's teaching on the state has been mastered only by those who understand that the dictatorship of a class is necessary not only for class society in general, not only for the proletariat which has overthrown the bourgeoisie, but also for the entire historical period which separates capitalism from 'classless society,' from communism." The theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat is the quintessence of Marxism. We must seriously study the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat, continue to deepen the criticism of the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" spread by Lin Piao and company.

The law of unity of opposites is the basic law of the universe. Unity of opposites is relative but the struggle of opposites is absolute. Class contradiction and class struggle constitute the motive force of historical development. In our socialist country under the dictatorship of the proletariat after the basic completion of socialist transformation of ownership of means of production, there is still a situation which is in conformity as well as in contradiction between the relations of production and the means of production, between the superstructure and the economic base. By constantly solving these contradictions, strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat and continually carry on the class struggle in the socialist period, it is possible to bring about the continual development of the socialist society and finally arrive at communism.

The socialist period is the period of struggle between capitalism on the decline and growing communism. The struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines is protracted and tortuous and sometimes very acute. The overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes are still there and have not given up hope. They are ever trying to translate with all ways and means the hope of restoration into action. Before the transition of the socialist system of collective ownership to the communist system of ownership by the whole people, at a time the remnants of the economy based on private ownership have not completely disappeared, the peasants still unavoidably retain certain inherent characteristics of the original small producers and part of the well-off peasants still unavoidably retain the spontaneous tendency toward capitalism. Some sectors of state-owned economy are not under the hegemony of Marxists nor

in the hands of the broad masses of workers. In the realm of the superstructure including all spheres of culture, bourgeois ideas would still exist for a long time to come and would become the main means for the bourgeoisie to attack the proletariat and create public opinion for capitalist restoration.

In our society, it is unavoidable that there are still bourgeois rights. Chairman Mao points out, "China is a socialist country. Before liberation, she was much the same as capitalism. Even now she practices an eight-grade wage system, distribution to each according to his work and exchange by means of money, which are scarcely different from those in the old society. What is different is that the system of ownership has changed." Chairman Mao also points out that the bourgeois rights "could only be limited under the dictatorship of the proletariat." The bourgeois way of life is found among the proletariat and the office workers. The old exploiting classes have still not been eradicated, and a new bourgeois class may appear. This gives rise to the class origin and social foundation of the Lin Piao-type of revisionism. These contradictions must be constantly solved by means of struggle before we can consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat and guard against revisionism. As to the practice of sabotage by class enemies at home and abroad, the resistance of the bourgeoisie politically and ideologically, the corruption and influence of the proletariat by the bourgeoisie and the force of habit of the old society, and the newly emerging bourgeois elements, if "peaceful fo-existence" with them is practiced according to what Lin Piao called "loyalty and forbearance" and his statements that "those who rely on virtue prosper, and those who rely on force perish"; and that "when two sides fight against each other, they are enemies and when they make peace, they are friends," our Party and state will change color. Lin Piao's attack of our proletarian dictatorship as "autocratic and dictatorial" and "undemocratic" has by coincidence shown that he was the agent of class enemies at home and abroad, and bared the counter-revolutionary hideous features of his conspiracy to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism.

"The philosophy of the Communist Party is the philosophy of struggle." We must act in accord with Chairman Mao's teachings, seriously study the theory of proletarian dictatorship, correctly comprehend and handle the class contradictions and class struggle, correctly distinguish and handle the two types of contradictions of different nature, thoroughly criticize and repudiate the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" spread by Lin Piao and company, criticize revisionism and the bourgeois tendencies, use Marxism to occupy all spheres of the superstructure, carry out well struggle-criticism-transformation on all fronts, and "create conditions in which the bourgeoisie could neither exist nor emerge again." We must insure that our great mother country will forever push forward in triumph along the road charted by Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought!

* * *

Criticize and Repudiate Lin Piao's Criminal Acts in Undermining the Leadership of the Party

by

the group of theorists of the 8th Company of a certain unit of the Peking units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 15, 1975)

Recently, the great leader Chairman Mao has issued an important instruction on the question of theory. He points out, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. 'Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation'."

This instruction by Chairman Mao is of great practical significance and far-reaching historical significance to our further understanding and implementing the basic line of the Party, consolidating dictatorship of the proletariat, strengthening the leadership of the Party and properly carrying out the struggle for opposing and guarding against revisionism.

Marxism tells us that in the entire historical period of socialism, there are at all times classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration, and there is the threat of subversion and aggression from imperialism and social imperialism. We must constantly consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat. One of the basic rule is to have the strong leadership of a proletarian revolutionary party. For more than twenty years, the practice of the dictatorship of the proletariat in China has entirely testified to this point. The opposition to the dictatorship of the proletariat by the Lin Piao anti-Party clique stands for opposition to and sabotage the leadership of the Party. This counter-revolutionary crime of Lin Piao must be thoroughly criticized and repudiated.

The proletarian political party is the command post of the proletarian revolution and combat. The proletarian party takes Marxism as the theoretical basis of the guiding thought. It represents the basic interests of the masses of the people, can understand most profoundly the law of class struggle, and is able to formulate the correct line and policies according to the objective situation of the struggle. By adhering to the leadership of the Party, it is possible to unite the broad masses of the people, successfully wage all kinds of political, ideological, military and economic struggles against the class enemies at home and abroad, smash the conspiracies of the class enemies subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism, and consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Looking back over the history of the revolutionary struggles of our country, the working people had conducted a good number of heroic bloody struggles against feudalism and oppression. Some of these struggles even had for a time established revolutionary political power, but due to the absence of the leadership of the proletariat and its political party, they all failed in the end. Ever since the founding of the Communist Party, the look of the revolution in China has completely changed. Under the wise leadership of Chairman Mao and the Communist Party, we have overthrown the three big mountains, smashed the sabotage of the chieftains of the opportunist line and established the dictatorship of the proletariat. After liberation, under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Communist Party, we have suppressed the counter-revolutionary activities of the class enemies and the counter-revolutionary conspiracies of the anti-Party cliques of K'ao Kang, Peng Te-huai, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao that attempted to usurp leadership and seize power in the Party, subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism, consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat, and won great victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

Lenin pointed out, "Only the political party of the working class, i.e., the Communist Party, is capable of uniting, training and organizing a vanguard of the proletariat and of the whole mass of working people that alone will be capable of withstanding the inevitable petty-bourgeois facillation of the mass of working people to the inevitable traditions and relapses of narrow craft unionism or craft prejudices of the whole of the proletariat, i.e., of leading it politically, and through it, the whole mass of the working people. Without this, the dictatorship of the proletariat is impossible." (Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. IV, p. 483) Under the historical conditions of socialism, the consolidation and strengthening of the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country were made possible because under the leadership of Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, we again and again overcame the sabotage and resistance of the class enemies at home and abroad, constantly waged struggle in the ideological sphere, criticized all kinds of anti-Marxist ideology and theory, used Marxism to occupy the superstructure, and hence made the broad masses of the people heighten their awareness of class struggle, the two-line struggle and continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, unite as one, and fight for opposing and guarding against revisionism and for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The Lin Piao anti-Party clique made up all sorts of rumors and adopted all kinds of conspiratorial measures to undermine the leadership of the Party in a vain attempt to change the basic line and policies of the Party, subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat, and restore capitalism. With the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as ideological weapon, they vainly attempted to disrupt the unity of the Party and the people and to negate fundamentally the resolute struggles waged by the masses of the people led by the Party against the chieftains of opportunist line and the dictatorship of the proletariat. However, in the course of the revolutionary struggle, we have come to understand to

the fullest extent that only the Communist Party of China is the only core of the leadership of the whole Chinese people, that the basic line of the Party is our lifeblood, and that the dictatorship of the proletariat is the life giver. In the face of the strong proletarian dictatorship, such petty thieves as Lin Piao are bound to bang and bruise their heads and come to the ignominious end of crashing to death.

The great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius have smashed the two bourgeois headquarters of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao. The successful convocation of the 4th National People's Congress has fully demonstrated the great unity of the people of all nationalities in the whole country and that the leadership of our Party has become stronger and the dictatorship of the proletariat firmer. But the class struggle is long and complicated. We must constantly bear in mind the basic line of the Party, closely rally around the Party Central Committee, resolutely implement the spirit of the 2nd plenary session of the 10th Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party and the 4th NPC, continue to launch the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained manner, use Marxism to occupy all spheres of the superstructure, further strengthen the leadership of the Party, consolidate and strengthen dictatorship of the proletariat, and strive for still greater victories in the socialist revolution and construction.

* * *

Go On To Make Proper Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius for Consolidating the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

- insights from the study of "On New Democracy"

by

Ch'i Hsin (齐新)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 30, 1975)

At a time the people of the whole country are jubilantly celebrating the triumphant convening of the 1st session of the 4th National People's Congress, a review of Chairman Mao's great work "On New Democracy" published 35 years ago is of very great significance to our adhering to the Party's basic line, striving for the fulfillment of the various combat tasks put forward at the 4th National People's Congress, and going to make proper criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius for consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat and developing the excellent situation.

The Essence of the Struggle Between the New and Old Culture Is the Question of Who Exercises Dictatorship Over Whom

In "On New Democracy," Chairman Mao points out, "Any given culture (as an ideological form) is a reflection of the politics and economics of a given society, and the former in turn has a tremendous influence and effect upon the latter; economics is the base and politics the concentrated expression of economics. This is our fundamental view of the relation of culture to politics and economics and of the relation of politics to economics."

The essence of the struggle between new and old culture is the question of who exercises dictatorship over whom. The newly emerging revolutionary class makes use of culture to publicize its class ideology and line to seize state power and to realize and consolidate its own dictatorship. When the reactionary class on the decline wields political power, it pushes a reactionary ideological and political line to destroy the ideology and culture of the revolutionary class and uphold its own reactionary rule, but when it is stripped of political power, it invariably also makes use of the old ideology and old culture to create counter-revolutionary public opinion for carrying out restoration and retrogressive activities.

During the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States, the struggle between the two kinds of ideology and culture and the two political lines of Confucianism and Legalism was a reflection of class struggle at that time. The focus of the struggle was whether to establish and consolidate the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class or

to uphold and restore the dictatorship of the slave-owner class on the decline.

After our proletariat mounted the political stage, the struggle between new and old culture has ushered in a brand-new period. The revolutionary new culture of the proletariat is an effective weapon for uniting and educating the people, and for attacking and wiping out the enemy. During the period of the new democratic revolution, it rendered service for the overthrow of the reactionary rule of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism and the establishment of the people's democratic dictatorship led by the working class and based on the worker-peasant alliance. Chiang Kai-shek, the chieftain of the big landlords and big bourgeoisie, carried out the ruthless counter-revolutionary cultural "encirclement and suppression" against proletarian revolutionary new culture, and vigorously practiced bourgeois cultural autocracy to uphold the counter-revolutionary dictatorship of the big landlords and big bourgeoisie. After the liberation of the whole country, the landlord and bourgeois classes still waged a desperate struggle against the proletariat. They made use of the old ideas and old culture of the exploiting classes to launch one attack after another against the proletariat in a vain attempt to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism.

Chairman Mao consistently attaches importance to the struggle in the ideological and cultural fields. For half a century, Chairman Mao led the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country in "not only a struggle for the political revolution and economic revolution of China but also a struggle for the cultural revolution of China." After the basic completion of the socialist transformation of ownership of means of production, Chairman Mao once and again admonished us that it was not enough to have socialist revolution on the economic front alone for it could not be consolidated, and that it was also necessary to have a thoroughgoing socialist revolution on the political front and the ideological front. Chairman Mao called upon the whole Party to "grasp class struggle in the ideological sphere." For the sake of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and guarding against capitalist restoration, Chairman Mao has personally initiated and led a series of great struggles.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure including all spheres of culture." The 4th National People's Congress has once again expounded this important idea from Chairman Mao, and the new Constitution has also clearly provided for this. This fact shows that in the ideological and cultural sphere, the use of Marxism to criticize the reactionary ideology and culture of all exploiting classes and occupy the whole realm of the superstructure is an important task of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The establishment of the socialist system of the dictatorship of the proletariat has created extremely favorable conditions for the triumph of proletarian new culture over the old culture of the exploiting classes. The deepening of the struggle against old culture

and the strengthening of the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the cultural sphere can also further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. From the high plane of proletarian revolution, the dictatorship of the proletariat and the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must recognize the essence of the struggle between new and old culture and consciously grasp well the class struggle in the ideological sphere.

The Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius Is a Political Struggle As Well As An Ideological Struggle for Consolidating the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

Chairman Mao points out: "There is in China an imperialist culture which is a reflection of imperialist rule, or partial rule, in the political and economic fields.... China also has a semi-feudal culture which reflects her semi-feudal politics and economy, and whose exponents include all those who advocate the worship of Confucius, the study of the Confucian canon, the old ethical code and the old ideas in opposition to the new culture and new ideas. Imperialist culture and semi-feudal culture are devoted brothers and have formed a reactionary cultural alliance against China's new culture. This kind of reactionary culture serves the imperialists and the feudal class and must be swept away. Unless it is swept away, no new culture of any kind can be built up." This teaching of Chairman Mao's has profoundly pointed out the great revolutionary significance of the thorough criticism of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao is a political struggle as well as ideological struggle through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure. The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius that publicize and extol restoration, retrogression and national betrayal stand for the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline. All reactionary classes on the decline use them as an ideological tool for opposing revolution and progress, and upholding and restoring reactionary rule. Prompted by the need of an instrument of aggression against China, imperialism also advocates the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Because the chieftains of the revisionist line within the Party have to practice restoration, retrogression and national betrayal politically, and it is necessary for them to worship Confucius and restore the old order culturally, and they take the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as their ideological weapon for opposing Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and opposing the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. This is true of Ch'en Tu-hsiu and Wang Ming, and is also true of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao. In order to practice Marxism and oppose revisionism, we must wage resolute struggle against the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Without criticizing Confucius, Lin Piao cannot be thoroughly criticized, revisionism cannot be thoroughly opposed and there is no guarantee for the prevention of revisionism. The serious and proper criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius is of extremely far-reaching significance toward consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and guarding against capitalist restoration.

Over the past year, great achievements have been scored in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. But Lin Piao's revisionist line and some fallacies spread by him still have to be criticized more deeply both politically and theoretically. To achieve a thorough victory over such reactionary ideology as the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius still calls for a protracted struggle. The Party's basic line tells us that socialist society covers a fairly long historical period. In this historical period, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle and there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road. So long as there is class struggle, there would be revisionism and some people would make use of such reactionary old culture as the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to carry out conspiratorial activities for subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism. We must constantly raise our awareness of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, firmly and properly grasp such a matter of top importance as the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, and carry forward the political and ideological struggle to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat in a widespread, penetrating and sustained manner.

Serious Study of Basic Marxist Theories Holds the Key to the Proper Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius

Chairman Mao points out: "We should spread communist ideas more widely and put more energy into the study of Marxism-Leninism, or otherwise we shall not only be unable to lead the Chinese revolution forward to the future stage of socialism, but shall also be unable to guide the present democratic revolution to victory."

In "On New Democracy," Chairman Mao has summed up the historical experience of the cultural revolution before and after the "May 4" Movement. In the 80 years before the "May 4" Movement, the struggle on the cultural front of China was a struggle between bourgeois new culture and feudal old culture. At that time, the so-called new learning of the bourgeoisie had a role to play in waging struggle against such feudal ideology and culture as the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. However, due to the feebleness of the Chinese bourgeoisie and the fact that the world had already ushered in the era of imperialism and proletarian revolution, this kind of bourgeois ideology was repulsed by the reactionary alliance of the enslaving ideology of foreign imperialism and Chinese feudalism after fighting only a few rounds on the battlefield. "But since the 'May 4' Movement things have been different. A brand-new cultural force came into being in China, that is, the communist culture and ideology guided by the Chinese Communists, or the communist world outlook and theory of social revolution." With Marxism-Leninism taken as a theoretical weapon, this new cultural force launched a heroic attack against imperialist culture and feudal culture. It had no parallel before in the width of its scope, the immensity of its thrust and the fierceness of its might. "The progress achieved during the 20 years since the 'May 4' Movement exceeds not only that of the preceding 80 years but virtually surpasses

that achieved in the thousands of years of Chinese history." Historical experience fully shows that only through the use of the proletarian world outlook and Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought can we triumph over the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. The task for the thorough defeat of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius can be solved only by arming the proletariat with Marxism.

In the "Report On the Work of the Government" to the 1st session of the 4th National People's Congress, Premier Chou En-lai pointed out: "Our primary task is to broaden, deepen and persevere in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius." "The key to the fulfillment of this task is for the cadres and the masses to study works by Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin and by Chairman Mao assiduously in order to arm themselves with the basic theories of Marxism." In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we must seriously study the basic theories of Marxism on class struggle and on proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. Revisionism is a bourgeois ideology. Though flying different flagsigns, revisionists of all descriptions share a common feature. They all "negate the fundamental principles of Marxism and negate the universal truth of Marxism." They obliterate the differences between socialism and capitalism and the differences between the dictatorship of the proletariat and the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie and oppose the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, by seriously studying the basic theories of Marxism, it is possible to lay hold of the problems of the line and grasp the reactionary essence of the practice of restoration and retrogression by Lin Piao and Confucius, and make a penetrating and thorough criticism politically and theoretically.

Chairman Mao points out: "A splendid old culture was created during the long period of Chinese feudal society. To study the development of this old culture, to reject its feudal dross and assimilate its democratic essence is a necessary condition for developing our new national culture and increasing our national self-confidence." "We must respect our own history and must not lop it off. However, respect for history means giving it its proper place as a science, respecting its dialectical development, and not eulogizing the past at the expense of the present or praising every drop of feudal poison." In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we must use the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to scientifically sum up the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole, assimilate what is beneficial to the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, and achieve the aim of "making the past serve the present" so that we can serve class struggle, serve the opposition to and prevention of revisionism and serve the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Chairman Mao says, "New democratic culture belongs to the broad masses and is therefore democratic. It should serve the toiling masses of workers and peasants who make up more than 90 percent of the nation's population and should gradually become their very own." In compliance

with Chairman Mao's teaching, in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, we must seriously study the basic theories of Marxism and fulfill the task of building a magnificent contingent of Marxist theorists put forward at the 4th National People's Congress. The workers, peasants and soldiers form the mainstay in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. We must strengthen the build-up of the contingent of worker-peasant-soldier theorists. Only by arousing the workers, peasants and soldiers can we criticize penetratingly and thoroughly the trash of Lin Piao and Confucius, and enable Marxism to occupy positions in all spheres of the superstructure.

Under the leadership of the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, we must unite more closely, adhere to the Party's basic line, persist in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, go on to make proper criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat and win new victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

* * *

Reproduced from best available copy.

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Rural China School Makes Progress in Educational Revolution

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Feb. 20, 1975)

the poor and lower-middle peasants are pleased at the progress of the 670 students of hsintien school in north china's hopei province. there are primary school and junior and senior middle school classes and a kindergarten.

the hsintien production brigade party branch, which guides the school, organized the teachers and students during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius to study the party's basic line and chairman mao's thinking in education. in criticizing confucius' notion "he who excels in learning can be an official", which lin piao echoed, they gained a better understanding of the role of schools in socialist society. they recognized that agriculture is the economic foundation of china, and that schools should serve farming. teaching should be conducted according to the needs of the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment so that the students become workers with socialist consciousness and culture.

the school leadership organize the students to study lenin's "the tasks of the youth leagues" and chairman mao's "the orientation of the youth movement" and other teachings on integration of intellectuals with the workers and peasants. veteran communists and old poor peasants were invited to report on the revolutionary tradition of hard work and on class struggle. the school often calls the parents to meetings and encourages them to educate their sons and daughters to stay in the countryside and prevent revisionism. many held family meetings to contrast the sufferings in the old society with the happy life today and explain to their children why they should not divorce themselves from the working people. school leavers are invited to tell the students what they learned and have done in the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside. this helps the school children understand the great opportunities for them in the countryside to develop their talents to the full.

the pupils have opened plots along roads and ditches and around villages. guided by their teachers, the kindergarten children do light weeding and gleaning in season.

at the beginning of the academic year, the school asks the students to discuss the production brigade's plans for production and development so that they relate what they study to what is being done. the commune members are

asked to discuss the school's teaching plans and suggest how to improve it. some courses deal with farm machines, water conservancy and electricity as well as seed selection, sowing, field management and the prevention and treatment of insects and plant diseases. mathematics for the countryside has been added. students of the senior classes also learn about electric motors, animal husbandry and agricultural and forestry techniques as well as medicine and health work.

in line with chairman mao's principles for education, the teachers and students of the school conscientiously study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao. they join the poor and lower-middle peasants in criticizing lin piao and confucius and in criticizing revisionism and the bourgeoisie. they joined the peasants last year in using the marxist viewpoint to criticize books which spread the doctrines of confucius and mencius and wrote more than 50 stories, based on their study, about the history of the labouring people's struggle against confucianism and over 3,500 new children's songs and poems.

teaching is often conducted in the fields, timber center, grazing grounds and by the side of pump wells. both teachers and students practise while acquiring theoretical knowledge. poor and lower-middle peasants often come to school to guide the students' study. the peasants describe this as running the school in an "open-door" way. this is in sharp contrast to old schools that kept the students indoors and cut theory from practice.

POLITICAL MOVEMENT VS. INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Political Movement Promotes Industrial Production in East China City

(NCNA-English Nanking, Feb. 21, 1975)

the 300 factories in nantung, a medium-size industrial city in east china's kiangsu province, are not only a forefront of production but have become at the same time classrooms for studying marxism-leninism and a battleground for criticizing lin piao and confucius.

galleries are covered with articles in criticism of lin piao and confucius. lively discussions are going on at meetings for workers to exchange what they have gained in study. counted by the hundred, the theoretical groups study in workshops earnestly before and after work shifts.

this revolution in the ideological sphere is giving impetus to production.

the city's 100,000 industrial workers, with their socialist enthusiasm aroused in the political movement, increased nantung's total industrial output value by 30 per cent in january this year over the same period last year. in 1974, they increased the annual industrial output value by 14.9 per cent over 1973.

industrial production in this city has been on an increase every year since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966.

li shu-chuan and chou mei-lin, two young women workers of the no. 2 cotton mill, are vanguards in the criticism movement and pathbreakers in production. they increased the number of carding machines each is tending from 12 to 18. this initiated an upsurge in the movement to shoulder heavier load and tend more machines so as to speed up socialist construction.

having increased production for several years running, the nantung insecticide machinery plant sent groups to make investigations in the rural people's communes and production brigades to find out what the poor and lower-middle peasants needed. the workers then worked all the harder to produce spare parts to satisfy the peasants.

the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has emancipated the mind of the city's workers more thoroughly and encouraged them to make more technical innovations. more than 1,000 items of technical innovations were introduced in the city last year.

youth technical innovation groups of the nantung transistor factory tackled and solved technical problems which had remained unsolved for nine years and this brought about a big increase in production.

the quality of the products used to be unstable, due to impurities of gas and water supply.

led by the party organization, seven young workers and technicians formed a technical innovation group during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they criticized the fallacy of "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid" spread by lin piao and confucius to slander the working people. they made joint efforts in tackling the problems. through serious investigations and repeated experiments, they obtained thousands of data. with the help of veteran workers and technicians, they finally solved the problems. this improved the quality of their products.

WOMEN CADRES

More Women Become Leading Cadres in North China Hsien

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Feb. 20, 1975)

chinese women are playing a more and more important role in the building of socialism. this is particularly so following the criticism of the old idea that "men are superior, and women inferior" in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

in rural linhsi county in southern hopei province, 1,926 women have become cadres in the past eight years. this accounts for 53 per cent of the cadres on the promotion list.

among the women cadres are lu yu-lan, first secretary of the county party committee and member of the tenth central committee of the chinese communist party, and yang ai-lien, secretary of the county party committee. among the leading cadres in the first two positions of responsibility in the organizations directly under the county party and revolutionary committees, 15 are women. seventeen women are secretaries or deputy secretaries of the people's commune party committees.

wang hsiu-ling, secretary of the party committee of luchai people's commune, was deputy secretary of a production brigade. when she was promoted party secretary of luchai people's commune in 1972, fellow villagers were anxious to know how a young peasant woman in her early twenties would deal with a world of affairs of the commune.

as wang hsiu-ling began to work at the commune, she learned that the chiangchuang brigade was lagging behind in many aspects, and she volunteered to work and make investigation there. in the day, she joined the commune members working in the field, rain or shine. in the evening, she interviewed veteran party members and commune members. she called on them to find out what was wrong in the brigade in the light of the party's basic line for the historical period of socialism. shortly afterwards, she was able to pinpoint the main problem of the brigade. it was the low consciousness of class struggle on the part of the brigade leader. she reported this to the commune party committee which decided on measures to solve the problem.

she led the masses of the brigade in studying the party's basic line. they exposed and criticized class enemies and the capitalist trend in the brigade. the live example in class struggle was a lesson to the cadres and masses and aroused their enthusiasm for socialism. the chiangchuang production brigade has made fast progress since then.

the fact that women, in great numbers, have come to the fore as leading cadres and made outstanding achievements on various fronts is a convincing refutation of the old idea which looked down upon women. it frees the women throughout the county from the traces of inferiority complex and enhances their confidence.

women account for 70 per cent of the rural labour force in linhsi. but in the past, women were kept away from work like well-sinking or river dredging. some women regarded themselves as "unfit for such work." now, all such views have been changed, and restrictions on women have been cast away.

a group of young girls of the hsiapaoszu people's commune formed a "march 8th well-drilling team". when they offered their service to a production team they were politely refused. following the beaten track, some villagers doubted the ability of the girls. yang kuei-hsia, political instructor of the team, reminded the girls of chairman mao's teaching: "times have changed, and today men and women are equal. whatever men comrades can accomplish, women comrades can too." she encouraged them by saying that "since men comrades can drill wells, so can we." the girls resolved that no matter how great the difficulties, they would overcome them because they were drilling wells in the interest of the revolution and not seeking novelties. the production team cadres changed their mind when they saw these girls' determination.

they succeeded in drilling the well after a month of hard work. everybody in the village, young and old, man and woman, was overjoyed, and the girls were more confident of their own ability.

women in linhsi county have actively joined in the struggle in the ideological sphere to make sure that socialism dominates the ideological and cultural front in the county. sun su-hua, vice-chairman of the women's committee of the east liushanku production brigade, encouraged women to join the propaganda teams. they wrote quick patters recited to the rhythm of bamboo clappers and rhymed spoken duets in criticism of lin piao and confucius, and performed them in the evenings for the commune members.

many new customs have been introduced thanks to the leading role of the women cadres.

for instance, it was the traditional custom that when a girl was married off, she moved to the home of her husband. the women's committee of the north hsinyuan production brigade decided to break with this convention which regarded men as superior to women. it encouraged many a woman with no brothers to invite her husband to live with her family. the old people were very happy. one of them said: "in the new society men and women are really equal exclamation now when our

daughter marries, her husband comes to live with us," the new idea is spreading from the north hsinyuan production brigade.

as more women work in the community or become cadres, a new relationship is being established in the family. the husband and wife care for and help each other and share household chores. the old idea that "a woman's place is her home" is further destroyed.

MINORITY NATIONALITIES CADRES

New Minority Cadres in Northwest China Autonomous Prefecture

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Feb. 21, 1975)

the linhsia hui autonomous prefecture in northwest china's kansu province has promoted a great number of people of minority nationalities to leading bodies in the great proletarian cultural revolution.

cadres of minority nationalities in the prefecture are at present 26 per cent more than in 1965, the year prior to the cultural revolution.

the local minority people of the islamic hui, tunghsiang, paoan, sala and tu nationalities account for 52 per cent of the prefecture's population. among the leading cadres of the prefecture and the counties under it, more than 50 per cent are minority nationalities. over 80 per cent of the cadres are minority nationalities in the tunghsiang autonomous county where the tunghsiang people live in compact community.

in training cadres of minority nationalities, party committees at various levels attached much importance to the study of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, and education in ideology and political line.

in the past few years, attendance totalled more than 12,000 at study classes for minority cadres run by the prefecture and counties. they studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works.

veteran cadres of party organizations at various levels enthusiastically helped train new cadres. ma shang-ying, a young cadre of tunghsiang nationality,

was elected secretary of the party branch of a production brigade and later promoted deputy-secretary of the party committee of a people's commune in kuangho county and vice-chairman of the commune revolutionary committee during the great cultural revolution. to help ma shang-ying do a good job, other leading members of the commune party committee studied marxist works together with him, and joined him in making investigations among the masses. this enabled comrade ma to acquire new ability in the course of work. he is now deputy-secretary of the county party committee and vice-chairman of the county revolutionary committee.

TRADITIONAL MONGOLIAN MEDICINE

Books on Traditional Inner Mongolian Medicine

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Feb. 21, 1975)

medical workers and students in the inner mongolian autonomous region have compiled 32 books on traditional mongolian medicine and pharmacology in the past three years. in addition to these books which run to some 1,300,000 words, they edited or translated over 900,000 words of mongolian medical classics.

this was achieved in line with chairman mao's teaching, "chinese medicine and pharmacology are a great treasure-house, and efforts should be made to explore them and raise them to a higher level."

the medical heritage of the mongolian nationality has a long history and embodies the rich experience of the people living on the grasslands in their struggle against diseases. combined with elements of western medicine and the traditional medicine of the han nationality, it has been developed into a medical system with its own theory and clinical experience.

veteran practitioners of traditional mongolian medicine have made much contribution to research in this field. with 60 years of medical experience, doctor chinba is popular among herdsmen in the ordos highlands. though in his 80's, he makes a serious effort to sum up his experience in handling hepatocirrhosis, paralysis and other difficult cases and has written a 310,000-word "manual on clinical practice". he said, "since the party and chairman mao pay such warm attention to us mongolian doctors, i must give everything i know to the great socialist motherland."

a general survey of medicinal herbs is underway. a team of doctors and researchers collected 500 specimens of medicinal plants during a 11,000-kilometre tour across mountains and grasslands.

the methods of preparation of mongolian medicines are being improved. an injection for the treatment of rheumatism prepared by the no. 2 hospital in paotou has proved more effective than the medicine in its crude form.

many hospitals have departments specializing in mongolian medicine, and some banners have research institutes in this field. barefoot doctors are being trained to give traditional mongolian treatment. conducting their courses on an open-to-society basis, medical teachers and students dig into the clinical experience of traditional mongolian doctors and collect and experiment on the preparation of mongolian medicines.

all this has put the local people in a better position to fight common and recurrent diseases. a commune clinic in the chahar right wing middle banner has made a kind of medicated bath more effective for those suffering from rheumatic arthritis.

ARCHAEOLOGY

Site of Ancient Palace Unearthed in Central China

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Feb. 20, 1975)

palace foundations dating back 3,400 to 3,500 years, and a tomb containing skeletons of slaves killed as human sacrifices, have been unearthed at the site of city walls of the shang dynasty (16th century b.c. to 11th century b.c.) in the ancient city of panlung in huangpi county, hupeh province, central china.

this site and another of shang walls discovered earlier in chengchow, capital of honan province, are the two earliest cities yet found in china. the excavation of the new site proves that the culture of the shang dynasty had already spread to the valley of the yangtze river; this provides important scientific data for the study of chinese slave society.

Reproduced from best available copy.

the rectangular site of the foundations of the palace is fairly big, measuring 38.2 metres from east to west and 11 metres from north to south. it shows that, built on a rammed earth platform, the palace consistec of four chambers encircled by a corridor. there are 43 holes where big posts stood under the eaves around the corridor and smaller holes made for supporting columns.

the chinese labouring people put up such a magnificent building as long ago as the middle of the shang dynasty, when many tools such as the axe and the chisel were made of stone. this bears witness to their intelligence and wisdom.

a great deal of valuable data was found preserved in the tomb. although the inner and outer wooden coffins in it had rotted, their shape could still be discerned. an exquisite animal-mask design and thunder and cloud decorations carved on the outer walls of the outer wooden coffin are now china's earliest extant wood carvings. funerary objects include more than 60 articles done in bronze, jade and pottery. the biggest bronze ting-tripod (cooking vessel) is 55 centimetres high. a bronze yueh-axe is artistically superb. it is 41 centimetres long and bears kuei-dragon and cicada designs.

three skeletons of slaves killed as human sacrifices were found in the tomb. this throws light on slave society when the slaveowners brutally killed their slaves and, indeed, could kill them at will as human sacrifices.

it was to turn society back to slavery, as illustrated by the new excavations, that confucius exerted all his might. many poor and lower-middle peasants and other visitors used the discoveries as the occasion for an on-the-spot rally at which they attacked lin piao's criminal attempt to turn back the wheel of history by following confucius' preachings.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibition Opens in Brussels

(NCNA-English Brussels, Feb. 19, 1975)

an exhibition of archaeological finds of the people's republic of china opened at the palace of fine arts here yesterday.

the exhibition features the burial suit of a princess of western han (206 b.c. -- 7 a.d.), made up of pieces of jade sewn together with gold threads, and reproductions of murals in the tomb of prince li hsien of the tang dynasty (618--906). most of the other exhibits are also treasures unearthed during the great proletarian cultural revolution of china.

the opening ceremony was presided over by madame rita de backer-van ocken, minister of dutch culture, and henri-francois van aal, minister of french culture. both ministers spoke at the ceremony. chinese ambassador to belgium li lien-pi also spoke.

the chinese exhibition delegation led by wu chung-chao, curator of the chinese palace museum, attended the ceremony.

among the approximately 1,000 people present were senior belgian officials, de voghel, president of the palace of fine arts, professor dekkers, president of the belgium-china association, grootaert, belgian ambassador to china, and cultural figures.

many praised the achievements made by new china in archaeology under chairman mao's policy of "making the past serve the present." the exhibits testified to the wisdom and creativeness of ancient chinese working people, they noted.

King and Queen of Belgians Visit Chinese Archaeological Finds Exhibitions

(NCNA-English Brussels, Feb. 19, 1975)

king baudouin and queen fabiola of belgians visited the chinese archaeological finds exhibition in the palace of fine arts here today.

the royal couple were accompanied by minister of dutch culture madame rita de backer-van ocken, minister of french culture henri-francois van aal and president of the palace of fine arts de voghel.

they were also accompanied by chinese ambassador to belgium li lien-pi and his wife, and the chinese exhibition delegation led by wu chung-chao, curator of the chinese palace museum.

after the visit, wu chung-chao presented gifts to the king and queen.

on the same day, madame de backer-van ocken and van aal gave a luncheon in honour of the chinese delegation. ambassador li lien-pi attended the luncheon.

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Foreign Minister Sends Message of Sympathy to Chiao Kuan-hua on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

allan j. maceachen, foreign minister of canada, sent a message to foreign minister chiao kuan-hua on february 18, expressing deep sympathy on the earthquake in the southern part of china's liaoning province. the message reads:

i have been distressed to learn of the earthquake which occurred in china's liaoning province on february 4 and should like to convey, on behalf of the canadian government and people, my expressions of deep sympathy.

CHINA AND INDIA

Chinese Charge d'Affaires ad Interim to India Gives Reception on Visit of Chinese Table Tennis Delegation

(NCNA-English New Delhi, Feb. 21, 1975)

ma mu-ming, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, gave a reception yesterday evening on the visit of the chinese table tennis delegation to india.

chao cheng-hung and cheng min-chih, head and deputy head of the chinese delegation, and chinese table tennis players attended the reception.

among the 400 guests present were k.n. channa, education secretary of the education ministry, t.d. ranga ramanujan, president of the table tennis federation of india, sunderlal, president of the india-china friendship association, d. letifi, secretary-general of the all-india doctor kotnis memorial committee, and prominent figures of various circles.

members of the table tennis teams of india and the democratic people's republic of korea also attended the reception which was permeated with a friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Jamaica

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1975)

a chinese government delegation led by sung ping, vice-chairman of the kansu provincial revolutionary committee, left here for jamaica by air today. it is going to preside over the opening ceremony of the chinese economic and trade exhibition there and pay a friendly visit to the country.

the members of the delegation are: sun so-chang, leader of the group in charge of the chinese economic and trade exhibition and deputy department director of the ministry of foreign trade, chai huan-san, director of the kansu provincial foreign trade bureau, and li chao, chinese ambassador to jamaica (already in jamaica).

seeing them off at the airport were chen shu-fu, vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Japanese Yokohama City Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1975)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a friendly conversation here this morning with the yokohama city friendship delegation of japan with masanori oba as leader and kazuo morishita as deputy leader.

wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the host association, gave a dinner this evening for the delegation. present on the occasion were sun ping-hua, secretary general of the association, and leading members of departments concerned.

the delegation will leave for home after its visit in peking.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Vice President Kang Ryang Uk Stops Over in Peking on Way to Nepal

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

kang ryang uk, special envoy of president kim il sung of the democratic people's republic of korea, and vice-president of the d.p.r.k., and his party arrived in peking by special plane today for a stopover on their way to nepal for attending the coronation of his majesty king birendra bir bikram shah dev.

they were greeted and seen off at the airport by hsu hsiang-chien, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress, and han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs.

also present were li jae pil, charge d'affaires ad interim of the korean embassy in peking, and y.k. sitwal, charge d'affaires ad interim of the nepalese embassy here.

vice-chairman hsu hsiang-chien gave a luncheon in honour of vice-president kang ryang uk and other korean comrades at the airport.

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping and President Samora Machel Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1975)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, and samora moises machel, president of the mozambique liberation front, continued talks here this afternoon.

Peking Soiree for President of Mozambique Liberation Front

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1975)

the mozambique friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, attended a soiree here today and appreciated a song and dance performance presented by the song and dance troupe of the chinese people's liberation army.

ni chih-fu, ho ying, tien wei-hsin, chai tse-min and yang shou-shan accompanied the distinguished guests at the soiree.

this evening's program included songs and dances that reflect the militant life of the liberation army, and a mozambique tune "de pe, de pe, povo mocambicano" (arise, the people of mozambique). the performance was warmly welcomed.

at the end of the performance, president samora machel and other distinguished mozambique guests, accompanied by ni chih-fu, went on stage, warmly shook hands with the performers and presented them with a basket of flowers.

the soiree was sponsored by the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Foreign Minister's Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

gyanendra bahadur karki, foreign minister of nepal, today sent a message to foreign minister chiao kuan-hua extending heartfelt sympathy and solicitude on the earthquake in the southern part of china's liaoning province. the message reads:

i am grieved to learn of the earthquake tremors in liaoning province of china. on behalf of his majesty's government and on my own i wish to offer your excellency and through you to the people in the stricken area our heartfelt sympathy and solicitude.

Chinese Special Envoy Leaves Peking for Nepal

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1975)

chen hsi-lien, special envoy of the people's republic of china and vice-premier, left here for kathmandu by special plane today to attend the coronation of his majesty king birendra bir bikram shah dev. special envoy chen hsi-lien's party includes vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and deputy director of the foreign ministry's asian affairs department chang han-chih.

he was seen off at the airport by teng hsiao-ping and chi teng-kuei, vice-premiers, hsu hsiang-chien and ngapo ngawang-jigme, vice-chairmen of the standing committee of the national people's congress, chiao kuan-hua, foreign minister, and wang hai-jung, vice-foreign minister.

also present at the airport were y.k. silwal, charge d'affaires ad interim of the nepalese embassy here, and embassy officials.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Vice Premier Hua Kuo-feng Meets New Zealand Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

hua kuo-feng, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with colin james moyle, new zealand minister of agriculture and fisheries, minister of forests and minister of science, and his party.

new zealand ambassador w. bryce harland was present on the occasion.

present were sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of other departments concerned.

New Zealand Minister Gives Reciprocal Banquet

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

colin james moyle, new zealand minister of agriculture and fisheries, minister of forests and minister of science, gave a reciprocal banquet here this evening.

present at the banquet were sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of departments concerned.

w. bryce harland, new zealand ambassador to china, and officials of the embassy were present.

in their toasts at the banquet, minister moyle and minister sha feng looked forward to the constant consolidation and development of the friendship between the two peoples and the relations of cooperation between the two countries.

the distinguished new zealand guests made a special trip to silinhot in the inner mongolian autonomous region yesterday.

New Zealand Minister Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1975)

colin
james moyle, new zealand minister of agriculture and fisheries, forests and science, and his party left here by air this morning for a friendly visit to shanghai. they are being accompanied by li yung-kai, a leading member of the foreign affairs bureau of the chinese ministry of agriculture and forestry.

the distinguished guests from new zealand were seen off at the airport by minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng.

new zealand ambassador to china w. bryce harland was present.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Military Attache Gives Army Day Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1975)

colonel
v.f. lobanov, military attache of the soviet embassy in china, and his wife gave a reception at the embassy here today to mark the 57th anniversary of the founding of the soviet army.

attending were wei po-ting, deputy director of the general political department of the chinese people's liberation army; pan yung-ti, deputy commander of the peking garrison, and leading members of other departments concerned.

also present were diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various countries in china.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

President of Swiss Confederation Sends Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

pierre graber, president of the swiss confederation, sent a message yesterday to chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of china, extending very deep sympathy on the earthquake in the southern part of china's liaoning province. the message reads:

upon learning of the earthquake in liaoning province, i extend to you my very deep sympathy. the swiss government and people express sympathy for the suffering of the afflicted people.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Reception Marks 10th Anniversary of China-Tanzania Friendship Treaty

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Feb. 20, 1975)

li yao-wen, chinese ambassador to tanzania, gave a reception here this evening in celebration of the 10th anniversary of the signing of the friendship treaty between china and tanzania.

among the more than 200 guests present were alfred tandau, tanzanian minister for communication and transport; daudi mwakawago, minister for information and broadcasting; mkwera, chief of staff of the people's defence forces; other government officials and friends from various circles here.

a chinese colour documentary film "warm welcome to president julius k. nyerere" was shown to the warm welcome of the guests at the reception.

on the same evening, chinese consul in zanzibar chen chiang also gave a reception to mark the anniversary.

Tanzanian Ambassador to China Gives Reception on Sino-Tanzanian Friendship Treaty Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1975)

tanzanian ambassador to china r.s. wambura and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon to celebrate the tenth anniversary of the signing of the sino-tanzanian treaty of friendship.

present on the occasion were chiao kuan-hua, chinese minister of foreign affairs; wan li, minister of railways; li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade; chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; liang chang-wu, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry; and chou jung-kuo, deputy secretary-general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

also present was j.v.b. mukupa, charge d'affaires ad interim of the zambian embassy in peking.

proposing a toast at the reception, ambassador wambura warmly greeted the tenth anniversary of the signing of the treaty. "the development of the friendship and relations of cooperation between tanzania and china," he said, "has enhanced the mutual-understanding not only between the leaders of the two countries but between the two peoples as well.

"we can say that this first decade is one of mutual-understanding between our peoples," the ambassador continued. "it is a tremendous achievement in the history of our friendship and cooperation." he expressed the conviction that the friendship and cooperation between the people of tanzania and china would make fresh progress.

minister chiao kuan-hua in his toast said that the signing of the treaty of friendship between china and tanzania turned a new chapter in the annals of the friendly relations between the two countries.

"today, the friendship and relations of cooperation between the two countries have made gratifying, all-round development in the political, economic, cultural and other fields," the minister said. "facts over the past decade provide ample proof that the growth of the friendship and relations of cooperation between china and tanzania is in the fundamental interests of both peoples, and is conducive to the cause of the third world countries and peoples to unite and oppose hegemonism."

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Medical Delegation Arrives in Thailand

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1975)

a nine-member medical delegation of the chinese medical association led by tu pao-chung arrived in bangkok on february 19 for a friendly visit at the invitation of the medical association of thailand, according to a report from bangkok.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were udom poshakrishna, minister of public health and president of the thai medical association, sem pring-puang-geo, deputy minister of public health, government officials and other people from thai medical circles.

speaking at a welcoming ceremony at the airport, minister udom poshakrishna believed that the visit of the chinese medical delegation would further promote friendship between the chinese and thai peoples and increase medical exchanges between the two countries.

tu pao-chung in his reply expressed the hope that the visit would promote friendship between the two peoples.

CHINA AND US

US October League (M-L) Sends Message of Sympathy on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

the central committee of the october league (marxist-leninist) of the united states has sent a message to premier chou en-lai, expressing the deepest sympathies on the earthquake in the southern part of china's liaoning province. the message reads:

the october league sends its deepest sympathies to the people of china on the news of the heavy earthquake which struck the northeast area of the people's republic. we are sure the people's revolutionary spirit will overcome all natural disasters. if there is any way in which we can be of help we would be honored.

ASSORTED MESSAGES OF SYMPATHY ON CHINA'S EARTHQUAKE

Foreign Red Cross Societies Send Messages of Sympathy on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1975)

the chinese red cross society has received messages from mr. henrik beer, secretary general of the league of red cross societies, mane nishova, president of the albanian red cross, the red cross society of the democratic people's republic of korea and the japanese red cross society which conveyed most profound sympathies and condolences to the people affected by the earthquake in the southern part of china's liaoning province and wished them success in rebuilding their homeland as soon as possible.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

March 6, 1975 No. 5805

****
* NATIONAL *
****

LIGHT INDUSTRY

By Developing the National Economy Through "Maintaining Independence, Keeping the Initiative in Our Own Hands and Relying on Our Own Efforts" Under the Guidance of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line, China's Light Industry Continues To Register Vigorous Development

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 1, 1975)

(NCNA Peking, January 30, 1975) According to the comment of an NCNA reporter, China's light industry is marked by vigorous development.

Spurred by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, China's light industry in 1974 has continued to show vigorous development on the basis of the 10 percent increase registered in 1973, and the range of new variety and patterns has continued to increase. At present China's light industry has already developed into scores of major lines turning out thousands of different products capable of satisfying the demands of the people's livelihood, national construction and foreign trade. The output in 1974 from cotton textile, silk, machine-made paper, sugar refining, crude salt and other industries which existed before liberation has severally registered an increase ranging from several times to as much as over ten or twenty times compared with that in the early days after liberation, and the output of bicycles and sewing machines has respectively increased by over sixty and forty times. Such new lines making watches, cameras, semi-conductor radios, plastic utensils, synthetic detergents and chemical fibers which were developed around 1958 have initially expanded in scale and their capacity for production has kept on expanding. Taking the output of last year for comparison with that of 1965 before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the output of watches has registered a 5-fold increase, semi-conductor radios a 10-fold increase and chemical fibers almost doubled. China's light industrial products not only have continued to increase in quantity

and variety, but there has also been constant improvement in quality. Many products with well-known brands are hot-selling items in both the domestic and the international markets. When people see the parti-colored and variegated light industrial products currently available in our country, they are reminded of the scene that even such simple daily commodities as sewing needles and razor blades had all to be imported before liberation and how could they help from feeling over-joyed and excited!

The prosperity of China's light industry is a great victory for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the result of the implementation of the policies for agriculture, light industry and heavy industry by the people of our country in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching on the development of the national economy by "maintaining independence, keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts."

"Without agriculture, there can be no light industry." Agricultural produce and by-products are at present the main source of raw materials for China's light industry. After liberation, there has been a very big development in China's agriculture. In particular, because of the thirteen consecutive years of bumper harvests in China's agriculture recently, the supply of grain, cotton, sugar crops, flax and jute and cured tobacco to light industry has kept on increasing, thus leading to the rapid development of light industry. For example, compared with the initial period of liberation in 1949, the output of cotton has increased by 4.7 times, sugar crops by almost six times, cured tobacco by 13 times and wool by 2.6 times. Therefore the output of cotton cloth, sugar, cigarettes and woolen picegoods has also increased separately from three times to eleven times. Before liberation, light industry in China was extremely backward, and the number of light industrial plants on a respectable scale could be counted on the fingers of both hands. That was why almost all the machinery and equipment had to be imported. After liberation, by maintaining independence, keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts, the people of our country have developed such heavy industries as metallurgy, machine building, petroleum, chemical, electric power and coal mining, and hence supplied large amount of equipment, power and raw material for the development of light industry. We have used our own machinery and instruments to equip a great many light industrial plants. At present, the amount of raw materials supplied by heavy industry to light industry has risen from 10 percent in the initial period of liberation to 30 percent.

Light industry has a very close bearing on the clothing, food, housing, consumption and transportation of the urban and rural people. Following the unremitting improvement in the standard of material life of the people, their demand for light industrial products has also become greater and greater as well as higher and higher. Although many high-grade goods such as sewing machines, bicycles, watches and chemical fiber products have registered a big increase in production for several years running, they still are unable to satisfy demand. According to

statistics, almost half the total volume of retail sales in consumer goods in our market at the present is made up of light industrial products. This shows the very important role played by light industry toward enriching the life of the people, bringing prosperity to the market and keeping price stable.

Light industrial products are important media of exchange between the cities and the rural areas. As the rural areas of China are producing more and more agricultural produce and by-products for exchange with the cities, their demand for industrial goods is constantly growing. Taking the purchase of light industrial products by Miyun hsien in Peking municipality for example, the amount purchased in 1974 showed an increase of 20 percent more than that in 1973. Stepping up the development of light industrial production is of extremely great significance toward further strengthening the bonds between the cities and the rural areas, gradually reducing the differences between them and consolidating the worker-peasant alliance.

Light industry is an important component of the national economy, and it can accumulate capital for the development of heavy industry and agriculture. According to statistics, the accumulations provided by the light industrial system for the state from 1952 to 1973 amounted to three quarters of the investments for capital construction sunk by the state during the same period in the whole country. For example, if we used the profits surrendered by light industry to the state in 1974 for the construction of chemical fertilizer plants, we could build 80 plants each capable of turning out 300,000 tons of synthetic ammonia a year. If we used them for the construction of garden tractor plants capable of turning out 10,000 units a year, we could build more than 1,500 of these plants.

The above-mentioned facts show that the development of light industry relies on the material conditions supplied by agriculture and heavy industry, and the development of heavy industry and agriculture also requires light industry to accumulate capital for them.

As everybody knows, in order to modernize agriculture, industry and national defense as well as scientific technique, it is necessary to have a powerful heavy industry. However, two antagonistic lines have hitherto existed on the question of the development of heavy industry. According to Chairman Mao, if you want to develop heavy industry very badly, then you must pay attention to the development of agriculture. For heavy industry, light industry and agriculture are very closely related and are interdependent on one another. They promote and complement one another. The method of developing more light industry and agriculture to develop heavy industry is the most correct method. "With the development of agriculture and light industry there will be markets and capital for heavy industry, and the latter will be able to develop more quickly." Because of this, the policies for agriculture, light industry and heavy industry proposed by our Party--that is, the need of making arrangements for the plans of the national economy in the order of agriculture, light

industry and heavy industry--guarantee the development of agriculture and light industry. However, the swindlers of the Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao type vainly attempted to drag socialist China onto the revisionist road and said, "Take up heavy industry first before taking up light industry." "Light industry is not essential and can be squeezed out or set aside." Their proposal was to stand the development of agriculture, light industry and heavy industry against one another, and as a result, light industry was hit, agriculture was sabotaged and heavy industry could not go up, and there was no means to satisfy the demand for things essential to the livelihood of the people.

From this it can be seen that the conscientious implementation of the policies for agriculture, light industry and heavy industry and the allocation of the right place to light industry constitute the most important link in the development of light industry. In the past few years, because of the attention paid to light industry in such provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions as Peking, Shanghai, Tientsin, Kwangsi, Liaoning, Kiangsu, Hupeh, Yunnan and Kwangtung, light industry has been developed at a faster pace.

The Party committee and the revolutionary committee of the Kwangsi Chuang Autonomous Region have in the past few years evaluated the significance of developing light industry from the plane of the two-line struggle. In conjunction with the salient features of the region, they have seriously studied and arranged the general and specific policies for the development of light industry right down to disposition, planning, raw material, and product design. Because of this, since 1970 light industry has developed at the average progressive rate of 15 percent per annum. Owing to the increase in products, market supply is getting better every year. Meanwhile, both agriculture and heavy industry have increased and grown by a bigger margin in Kwangsi.

Liaoning Province is an important heavy industry base in China, but in the past the development of light industry had all along been rather slow. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Liaoning Provincial Revolutionary Committee, taking the basic line of the Party as the key link, eliminated interference from the revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, led the broad masses of the people to criticize the erroneous ideas that laid one-sided emphasis on regional division of labor and the uniqueness of Liaoning, and respected the big ones but slighted the small ones. Beginning in 1970, they fought a major battle to make light industry stand on its own feet, reorganized the proportional relations between heavy industry, light industry and agriculture, mobilized all lines and trades, and made use of the favorable factors in the heavy industry bases for the development of light industry. Pleasing results have been scored. At present, there has been great improvement in the level of self-sufficiency of light industrial products in Liaoning Province, and some products can also be sent out of the province in support of other areas.

The development of light industry is not difficult. As long as Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is adhered to, the policies for agriculture, light industry and heavy industry are implemented, the leadership of the Party committees at all levels is strengthened and the masses are boldly mobilized, the infinite wisdom and tremendous creativity of the broad masses of people can be fully brought into play, and there will be a leap in light industrial production. Some people are of the opinion that since "the plants and the equipment are old, and potentials can no longer be tapped," in order to step up the development of light industry, it is necessary to rely on the state to put in capital for building new plants and workshops. Actually, countless facts show that mobilizing the masses and tapping the production potentials of existing enterprises is the most important way for achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in the development of light industry.

Much potentials could still be tapped in China's light industry. At present, our country has already a large number of backbone enterprise in the light and textile industries, and local light industry enterprises are scattered like pieces on a chessboard and blossoming all over the land. As long as we carry out properly the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, bring the socialist activism and creativity aroused among the broad masses of workers by the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius into full play, take the stand of relying on our own efforts and pay attention to the foundation of the existing enterprises, the potentials of light industry will gush forth like a fountain. If there is no method, let everybody use his head, and if there is no equipment let everybody give a hand. Those people who think that "production increase has reached its limit and potentials have been exhausted" are either unable to see the strength of the people or affected by the world outlook of the lazybones and cowards.

The rate of development of light industry in such cities as Shanghai, Tientsin, Tantung, Ch'angchow and Nanning has been most rapid. These cities, by mainly mobilizing the masses to energetically tap up their production potentials, practicing technical innovations in a big way and using relatively little capital investment and a bit of fund for technical measures, have been able to raise greatly their capacity for production. One light industrial system in Tientsin from the early stage of liberation to the present has been investing capital in newly constructed enterprises and funds for technical innovations in old plants at the ratio of one to three, but the ratio of increase in output value is one to nine. The workers said, "Rather than wait, rely on others and make requests, it is better to practice transformation, creation and building." This is really absolutely correct.

There are potentials for production among the people, and the key to unlock them lies in having a strong zeal. Spurred by the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Tientsin Bicycle Plant has criticized the "theory of only productivity counts" and the reactionary viewpoint

that "heroes are the makers of history" disseminated by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao. By fully bringing into play the socialist activism of the broad masses of the people and whipping up an upsurge of enthusiasm for technical transformation, it has been able, by investing only several thousand yuan JMP, to increase the number of bicycles built in 1974 by 130,000 units compared with 1973. If a new plant had to be built to turn out the increased number of bicycles, it would require a capital investment of at least over 10,000,000 yuan JMP and two to three years' time.

The development of light industry requires an adequate supply of raw materials. In recent years, quite a number of districts are paying attention to utilizing local resources and conditions for the development of light industry.

Shenyang is a heavy industry city with a higher concentration of machine building industry. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, due to the sabotage of and interference from Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, it had fallen into the condition of "stretching out its hand to the upper level for grain and depending on other places to supply light industrial products." The masses were dissatisfied, and the development of heavy industry also suffered. In the past few years, they have criticized the past mistake of laying one-sided emphasis on heavy industry without paying attention to developing light industry according to local conditions, by making use of the strength of the machine building industry, they have fought in succession a series of battles with emphasis laid on solving the question of raw materials for producing orlan filament, synthetic detergent and polyvinyl chloride and cracking petroleum. At present, synthetic detergents have been able to meet the demand, and the production of orlon fibers has enriched the wearing apparels of the people. The light industrial workers in the city have also made active use of scraps and waste materials from the heavy industrial enterprises to turn out more than 600 kinds of industrial products for everyday use, thus enriching the livelihood of the people and offering support to agriculture. They have also produced parts for heavy industry. The light industry departments of Kansu Province, by utilizing the waste fluids, gases and slags from the plants and mines have produced a large quantity of lanolin, pesticide "920", arista-nitrate and other products. Following the unremitting development of China's industry, the scraps, waste materials and harmful matters from industrial enterprises have greatly increased in volume. These things are all excellent raw materials for light industry. If we make full use of these things, what is harmful can be turned into something useful and what is waste material can be turned into something valuable, and we shall be able to turn out many inexpensive and useful light industrial products.

China is a vast country with rich forestry, animal husbandry, sideline and fishery produce and wild resources which could be fully utilized and cultivated for the development of light industry. For example, such provinces and autonomous regions as Ninghsia, Sinkiang,

Tsinghai and Tibet are using wool which abounds locally for the development of the woolen textile industry. Inner Mongolia is making use of its salient features for growing sugar beet to develop its sugar refining industry. Honan is making use of the barren shoals of the Tungting Lake to grow reeds for the development of the paper-making industry. At present, many administrative districts have, through utilizing and developing their own special native produce, expanded their light industrial and handicraft production. The facts show that as long as the Party committees at all level pay attention to the matter and the line is correct, China's light industry will surely set a faster pace and appear with a better outlook before our eyes.

* * *

ARMY-PEOPLE SOLIDARITY

Further Strengthen the Solidarity of the Army and the People To Give Impetus to Army Building

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 31, 1975)

(NCNA Peking, January 30, 1975) In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of commanders and fighters of the People's Liberation Army have, in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching that "the Liberation Army should learn from the people of the whole country," by extensively launching activities in learning from the masses, have strengthened the unity between the army and the government and between the army and the people and accelerated army building.

"The Regiment Distinguished by Meritorious Service" Humbly Studies the Experience of the Masses and Gives Impetus to the Indepth Development of the Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius

The commanders and fighters of the "regiment distinguished by meritorious service" of a certain PLA unit stationed in Peking, through humbly studying the experience of the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, have given impetus to the indepth development of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius in the whole regiment.

In the war years, this regiment fought shoulder to shoulder with the masses of the people and had on three occasions rendered distinguished services. It is thus called the "regiment distinguished by meritorious service." After the starting of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, the commanders and fighters have, through seriously studying Chairman Mao's army building line and criticizing Lin Piao's crimes in sabotaging the unity of the army and the people in conjunction with the glorious history of the army unit, further heightened their consciousness in learning from the masses of the people, and extensively carried out activities in learning from the people. In the course of the protracted revolutionary war, the regiment commander and political commissar of this regiment have fostered the outstanding practice of relying on the people and learning from the masses of the people. Today, they have again led their troops to the Tientsin Railway Station and requested the workers to give them an account of the experience acquired from the study of the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, thus giving the commanders and fighters profound education and encouragement. The upper and lower levels of the whole regiment have very rapidly whipped up a wave of enthusiasm for following the example of the Tientsin Railway Station in studying works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism.

For the sake of carrying out activities in learning from the people in a deep-going and sustained way, the Party committee of the regiment constantly led the commanders and fighters into the midst of the masses to carry out study and criticism activities together with the army and the people. In the past year, they had altogether held 34 criticism meetings for the army and the people in 26 plants and the countryside of the Tientsin municipality, thus bringing closer the ties between the army and the people and constantly drawing rich political nutrient from the masses. In August last year, the army in a camping exercise for training came to Hsiaochinchuang production brigade in Paoti hsien and criticized Lin Piao's crimes in the Liaohsi-Shenyang and Peiping-Tientsin Campaigns together with the masses of commune members. The armymen seriously studied the experience of the Party branch of Hsiaochinchuang in setting up a political evening school and were opportunely organized to hold discussions, thus strengthening the leadership over the political evening school of the company unit.

The "Heroic 4th Company" Learns from the People at Hsipop'o and Has Raised Its Awareness of Continued Revolution

The commanders and fighters of the "Heroic 4th Company" of a certain unit of the Peking units made use of the opportunity of training in outdoor camping to seriously learn from the people at Hsipop'o in P'ingshan hsien, Hopei, thus raising their awareness of continued revolution, triumphantly accomplishing the task of training in outdoor camping and strengthening the ideological development of the unit.

Hsipop'o was once the place of abode for Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee. On the eve of the liberation of the whole country, at the 2nd plenary session of the 7th Party Central Committee, Chairman Mao delivered here the "Report to the 2nd Plenary Session of the 7th Central Committee of the Communist Party of China" clearly pointing out that after the proletariat seized political power in the whole country, the principal contradiction within the country would be that between the working class and the bourgeoisie. The task of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat was thus set for the whole Party and people of the whole country. Right at the beginning of the outdoor camping exercise for the training of the 4th Company, the Party branch organized the cadres and fighters of the whole company to carry out heated discussions around the question of 'how to learn from the masses of the people at Hsipop'o on the road of outdoor camping" and study the specific measures. Upon their arrival at Hsipop'o, they warmly carried out activities in learning from the masses of the people. They were dispersed among the masses to carry out social investigations and they requested the comrades of the Party branch of the production brigade to deliver reports, and invited the veteran militiamen to narrate history and participate in the mass meetings for the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. They also made use of the opportunity of helping the masses in their work to learn from the masses at all times.

In the process of learning from the masses of the people, the commanders and fighters, in conjunction with Chairman Mao's report to the 2nd plenary session of the 7th Central Committee of the Communist Party of China, paid attention to studying the thinking and deeds of the people at Hsipop'o in upholding the Party's basic line and insisting on continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Before liberation, under the oppression of the three great mountains, Hsipop'o was a poor mountain village. After liberation, the Party branch at Hsipop'o firmly bore in mind Chairman Mao's teaching that "the comrades must be helped to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work, and must be helped to preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle." Under the situation of the incessant victories won in socialist revolution, it kept a sober head, closely relied on the poor and lower-middle peasants and tightly grasped class struggle and the two-line struggle, thus bringing about tremendous changes to this poor mountain village. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party branch again organized the cadres and commune members to go to the site of the 2nd plenary session of the 7th Central Committee of the Communist Party of China to once again study Chairman Mao's teachings and the directives of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee concerning the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, thus very rapidly whipping up the high tide of mass criticism.

On the foundation of making extensive visits and investigations, the Party branch of the 4th Company organized the cadres and fighters in the whole company to seriously hold discussion meetings on the ideas obtained from learning from the masses of the people in conjunction with the reality of the company unit, so that everybody could further deepen their understanding of the Party's basic line and raise their awareness of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The "2nd Company Distinguished by Extraordinary Meritorious Service" Insists on Constantly Learning from the People and Has Strengthened the Unity Between the Army and the People

The 2nd Company of a certain PLA unit stationed in Shensi is a company unit with the glorious tradition of the unity of the army and the people. In the war years, they wholeheartedly served the people and had won the support of the broad masses of the people. In 1949, when the 2nd Company was on the march to the Great Northwest, with the energetic support of the masses of the people, its men marched continuously for more than 3,600 li, successfully accomplished the task of pursuing and wiping out the fleeing enemies and was awarded the glorious title of "the 2nd Company Distinguished by Extraordinary Meritorious Service." In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the commanders and fighters of the whole company reviewed the glorious tradition of the unity of the army and the people, thoroughly criticized Lin Piao's crimes in sabotaging the unity of the army and the people, and made

everybody further raise their consciousness in learning from the masses of the people.

In order to carry out regular activities in learning from the people, the Party branch listed this task as an important item on the agenda, constantly conducted discussions, studies and investigations, cited the advanced and set up models so as to make the activity of learning from the masses the conscious action of the commanders and fighters. When the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius just started last year, some fighters did not properly understand this movement. The Party branch accordingly led all people to visit and learn from the Liuchiakou production brigade where the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius was better developed. The revolutionary spirit of the poor and lower-middle peasants at Liuchiakou who conducted assiduous studies and serious criticism greatly encouraged everybody and the whole company very rapidly whipped up a high tide of study and mass criticism. With the criticism constantly gaining depth, the Party branch on two occasions organized everybody to study at Liuchiakou, thus giving impetus to the gradual development of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius in the whole company. It was thus commended by the Party committee at a higher level.

Through constantly learning from the masses of the people, the commanders and fighters of the 2nd Company have more and more deepened their proletarian feelings for the masses of the people and clung ever closer to the idea of serving the people. They think of the people at heart all the time and when the masses of the people in the area where the troops are stationed are short of materials in the course of making criticism, they are in the habit of opportunely sending such materials to the people and some hardcore theorists to help the masses run political evening schools and study classes. In order to help the nearby communes and production brigades launch the movement for learning from Tachai, they have taken the initiative in releasing manpower and materials to give support and helping the commune members resist the drought and rush through planting and build water conservation projects. They also constantly give medical treatment to the patients among the masses, and cut hair and mend shoes for them. They warmly do whatever is needed by the masses of the people and are warmly welcomed by the masses of the people.

* * *

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

A Major Matter in the Opposition to and Prevention of Revisionism and the Consolidation of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

- excerpts from a forum held by the 6th company of a certain unit under the Peking Garrison Command to study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought on the dictatorship of the proletariat

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 23, 1975)

On February 22, the newspapers published part of the expositions by Marx, Engels and Lenin on the dictatorship of the proletariat selected by the editorial departments of the Jen-min Jih-pao and the Hung-ch'i magazine. The Jen-min Jih-pao and the Hung-ch'i magazine, in the editors' note, transmitted in detail an important instruction on the question of theory recently given by the great leader Chairman Mao. The editors' note pointed out: Chairman Mao's instruction has profoundly expounded the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat and indicates the utmost importance of the study of the theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat at present. The Party branch of the 6th company of a certain PLA unit under the Peking Garrison Command immediately organized the commanders and fighters of the whole company to carry out conscientious study and discussion, and hereunder are excerpts from the talks of some of the cadres and fighters.

The Proletariat Must Exercise Dictatorship Over the Bourgeoisie

Niu Ch'ien-i (deputy political instructor):

The great leader Chairman Mao has profoundly pointed out recently: "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation."

The study of this important instruction from Chairman Mao has enabled us to deepen further our understanding about the dictatorship of the proletariat. This question of why the proletariat must exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie must be made clear. Because this is a major matter bearing on opposition to and prevention of revisionism, a major matter bearing on the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and a fundamental question we must solve in adhering to continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. In the "Critique of the Gotha Program," the great teacher Marx pointed out: "Between the capitalist and communist society lies the period of the revolutionary transformation of the one into the other. There corresponds to this also a political transition period in which the state can be nothing but the revolutionary dictatorship of the proletariat." Why

must the dictatorship of the proletariat be practiced during this stage of socialism? That is because in the period of socialism, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between socialism and capitalism and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. Just as was pointed out by Marx, "class struggle will naturally lead to the dictatorship of the proletariat." Without understanding this theoretical question of the necessity for the proletariat to exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, there is no way to distinguish between what is socialism and what is Marxism, and certain capitalist things would even be mistaken for socialist things. If this is the case, how can the basic line of the Party for the period of socialism be implemented and how can the dictatorship of the proletariat be maintained?

In association with the lesson of experience from the International Communist Movement and looking back over the great practice of socialist revolution and socialist construction in the past 25 years in China, we are made to realize that the clarification of the question of the dictatorship of the proletariat is definitely of vital practical significance and far-reaching historical significance. Why did the Paris Commune, the first political power of the proletariat in the world, fail in the end? One of the important reasons was that it was too lenient toward counter-revolution, and had not brought the power of the dictatorship of the proletariat into play. Why did the Soviet Union change from the world's first socialist country into a social-imperialist state? One of the important reasons is that the Soviet revisionist renegade clique has betrayed Marxism and the dictatorship of the proletariat. In contrast, by maintaining the dictatorship of the proletariat and continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat under the leadership of great leader Chairman Mao, China has scored great victories in socialist revolution and construction. Lessons from both the positive and negative aspects of experience have profoundly told us that lack of clarity on the question of the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie will definitely lead to revisionism. Because of this, we must in accordance with the instruction from Chairman Mao read more works by Marx and Lenin and thoroughly understand this theoretical question of the exercise of dictatorship by the proletariat over the bourgeoisie before we can maintain continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Hu Hsing-p'ei (a squad leader):

The study of the expositions by Marx, Engels and Lenin on the dictatorship of the proletariat has enabled me to understand further that the question of the dictatorship of the proletariat is the quintessence of Marxism.

Lenin pointed out: "Only he is a Marxist who extends the recognition of the class struggle to the recognition of the dictatorship of the proletariat." The attitude adopted toward the dictatorship of the proletariat is the touchstone for distinguishing between Marxism and revisionism. For the sake of perverting Marxism, all revisionists both

old and new would invariably negate and attack the dictatorship of the proletariat. This is the case with Bernstein and Kautsky, and is also the case with the Soviet revisionist renegade clique as well as Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and their ilk. The great leader Chairman Mao's call on us to study the theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat is of extremely great importance for combating and guarding against revisionism and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. We must conscientiously study and profoundly comprehend the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat and become a conscious and revolutionary fighter.

Restrictions Should Be Imposed on Bourgeois Rights

Kuo Wei-nien (a fighter):

In the socialist society, the dictatorship of the proletariat has replaced the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie, the socialist system of public ownership of means of production has replaced the capitalist system of private ownership, and the system of exploitation of man by man has basically been eliminated. However, socialist society "has just emerged from capitalist society and is thus in every respect, economically, morally and intellectually, still stamped with the birth marks of the old society from whose womb it emerges." The differences between industry and agriculture, town and country, manual labor and mental labor left over from the old society are still there. The bourgeois ideology is still very stubborn in all spheres of the superstructure and is ever ready to corrode and poison the thinking of the people. Within the socialist system of ownership by the whole people and the economy based on the socialist system of collective ownership by the working people, the bourgeois right of the system of private ownership of means of production has been abolished, but there is still the bourgeois right in regard to the distribution of consumer goods. As Chairman Mao has pointed out, "The bourgeois right can only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat."

Liu Chia-k'o (a squad leader):

In the socialist society, the existence of bourgeois right cannot be avoided. Chairman Mao points out, "Our country at present practices a commodity system, and the wage system is unequal too, there being the eight-grade wage system, etc." Because of these vestiges of the old society in socialist society, there is soil for capitalism and revisionism to spring up. One of our important historical tasks is to constantly remove this soil from which capitalism and revisionism spring up. Just as Lenin had said, "It is necessary to create conditions in which the bourgeoisie can neither exist, nor re-emerge." Because of this, the portion of bourgeois right which still exists under the dictatorship of the proletariat should only be restricted, and this is of great significance toward combating and guarding against revisionism and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

It Is Necessary To Triumph Over Bourgeois Corrosion and Influence

Yang Yü-hua (a fighter):

Chairman Mao has pointed out: "Lenin said, 'Small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continuously, daily, hourly, spontaneously, and on a mass scale.' This also occurs among a section of the workers and a section of the Party members. Both within the ranks of the proletariat and among the personnel of state organs there are people who follow the bourgeois style of life." This shows that the dictatorship of the proletariat must not only suppress the resistance of the already toppled landlord and bourgeois classes and guard against subversion and aggression from imperialism and social-imperialism, but also must wage struggle against the newly emerging bourgeois elements and triumph over the corrosive effect of the bourgeoisie and the force of habit of the old society on the proletariat. Only in this way can the socialist road be adhered to and capitalist restoration be guarded against. Because of this, we must raise our awareness of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and carried out to the letter the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat at the basic level.

Kao Chin-piao (a fighter):

The facts from the past twenty and more years since the founding of our nation have proved that the establishment of state power based on the dictatorship of the proletariat and the victory of the socialist transformation of the system of ownership of means of production have opened up a broad road for the development of socialist new ideas and culture. However, the transformation of the social economic system and the vestiges of bourgeois ideas of old days clinging to the minds of a relatively large portion of people cannot be transformed all at once. This is the class origin and social foundation of the emergence of the bourgeoisie. Because of this, every one of our Party members and revolutionary fighters must deeply understand this point and recognize clearly the necessity of guarding against the stealthy attack of bourgeois ideas. While consciously transforming the objective world, we must transform the subjective world at the same time, as taught by Marx and Engels,. "The communist revolution is the most radical rupture with traditional property relations; no wonder that its development involves the most radical rupture with traditional ideas." In order to bring about these two "most complete ruptures" and triumph over the corrosive effect of the bourgeoisie and the force of habit of old society on the proletariat in the struggle for socialist revolution and construction, we must conscientiously study the theory of Marx on the dictatorship of the proletariat, criticize the bourgeois tendencies and the bourgeois world outlook, raise unremittingly the awareness of class struggle, the two-line struggle and continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and be a vigorous and dynamic vanguard fighter of the proletariat fighting all our life for the cause of communism.

Assiduously Study Works by Marx and Lenin and the Writings of Chairman Mao for the Sake of Consolidating the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

Yen Tseng-kuei (a platoon commander):

Studying and mastering the theory of Marxism-Leninism on the dictatorship of the proletariat is a major matter in opposing and guarding against revisionism and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. Our Chinese People's Liberation Army is the strong cornerstone of the dictatorship of the proletariat. For the sake of bringing the role of this cornerstone into full play, we must conscientiously strive to learn properly the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat. This is a task of primary importance for each of our revolutionary fighters. Only by studying the theory of Marx on the dictatorship well can we truly understand that as revolutionary fighters, we must not only shoulder the tasks of suppressing the sabotage and resistance of the class enemies at home and guarding against subversion and aggression from imperialism and social-imperialism externally, but also learn to wage struggle against the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure and contribute our strength toward consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Ch'in Hsing-li (a fighter):

The assiduous study of works by Marx and Lenin and the writings of Chairman Mao is a fundamental way for mastering and comprehending the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The teacher of revolution Lenin once said in a speech, "I also hope that in addition to talks and lectures you will devote some time to reading at least a few of the important works of Marx and Engels." In this instruction Chairman Mao also teaches us, "We should read some more Marxist-Leninist works." We must in accordance with these instructions of the teachers of revolution make up our minds to read assiduously works by Marx and Lenin as well as the writings of Chairman Mao and conscientiously study and truly master and comprehend the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

Jen-min Jih-pao Carries Quotations from Marx, Engels and Lenin on Dictatorship of Proletariat*

Reproduced from best available copy.

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

today's "people's daily" devotes three and a half pages to part of the quotations from marx, engels and lenin on the dictatorship of the proletariat. selected and compiled by the paper and the "red flag" journal, the quotations are accompanied by an editor's note, written by the paper and the journal, which reads in full as follows:

our great leader chairman mao recently gave an important instruction on the question of theory.

chairman mao said: (boldface begins) why did lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? this question must be thoroughly understood. lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. this should be made known to the whole nation. (boldface ends)

speaking of the socialist system, chairman mao said: (boldface begins) in a word, china is a socialist country. before liberation she was much the same as capitalism. even now she practises an eight-grade wage system, distribution to each according to his work and exchange by means of money, which are scarcely different from those in the old society. what is different is that the system of ownership has changed. (boldface ends) chairman mao pointed out: (boldface begins) our country at present practises a commodity system, and the wage system is unequal too, there being the eight-grade wage system, etc. these can only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat. thus it would be quite easy for people like lin piao to push the capitalist system if they come to power. therefore, we should read some more marxist-leninist works. (boldface ends)

chairman mao also pointed out: (boldface begins) lenin said, "small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continuously, daily, hourly, spontaneously, and on a mass scale." this also occurs among a section of the workers and a section of the party members. both within the ranks of the proletariat and among the personnel of state organs there are people who follow the bourgeois style of life. (boldface ends)

---

* For full text, see SPRCP No. 5803 - SPRCP Ed.

chairman mao's instruction profoundly expounds the marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat and indicates the utmost importance of the study of the theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat at present. this should draw top attention among the comrades of the whole party and the people of the whole country.

in accordance with chairman mao's instruction, we have selected and compiled part of the expositions by marx, engels and lenin on the dictatorship of the proletariat for everybody to study. first of all, the leading cadres should be in the van in studying these quotations well and they should conscientiously study the principal works on the dictatorship of the proletariat by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao. at the same time, it is necessary to organize the party members, cadres and the broad masses to study them well. we should fully grasp the tremendous current significance and the far-reaching historical significance of chairman mao's instruction.

it is a major matter of combating and preventing revisionism and consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat for the hundreds of millions of people throughout the country to study and master the marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat. the party committees at all levels should firmly and effectively grasp the study of the theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat, more consciously implement the party's basic line and policies, achieve greater success in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, and continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end.

Peking Printing House Party Committee Stresses Study of Theory on Dictatorship of Proletariat

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1975)

the chinese communist party committee of the peking hsinhua printing house had a study and discussion of the part of the expositions on the dictatorship of the proletariat by marx, engels and lenin published yesterday, and the editor's note of the "people's daily" and the "red flag" journal which transmitted in detail chairman mao's important instruction on the question of theory.

members of the party committee made the study immediately after the release of chairman mao's instruction,

and the quotations from marx, engels and lenin, which were selected and compiled by the "people's daily" and the "red flag" journal jointly, and carried in the paper yesterday.

members of the party committee studied earnestly, sentence by sentence, and had a lively discussion. they were unanimous that the publication of the quotations and chairman mao's instruction is a major event in the political life of the chinese people. it is of tremendous current and far-reaching historical significance to study well chairman mao's instruction and the theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat for combating and preventing revisionism, consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and developing socialist revolution and construction.

they said: without revolutionary theory there can be no revolutionary movement. we cadres, in particular, should take the lead in studying well so as to ensure that our enterprise will continue advancing along the socialist road.

reviewing the history of the printing house, the party committee's standing committee member chiang hsin-chih said: under the influence of liu shao-chi's revisionist line before the great proletarian cultural revolution, our printing house followed the absurdities that experts alone and not the workers should run the enterprise, profit should come first and priority should be given to bonus and productive forces. as a result, some trash books and pictorials praising the bourgeoisie came off the press. this shows that a socialist enterprise can become a hot bed breeding bourgeoisie and change its nature if the party committee does not conscientiously study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, does not understand the theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat and fails to uphold chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. we should always remember this lesson.

they exchanged what they gained in the study in connection with the victories won in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

party committee member and party branch secretary of the printing shop hsu ho-ming said: "in the cultural revolution, the workers and cadres in our printing house, under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, rebelled against the revisionist line, implemented the party's policies conscientiously and united all the forces that can be united with. the workers have become real masters of the enterprise and the dictatorship of the proletariat has been consolidated.

"this study has enabled me to see more clearly that under no circumstances should we relax our vigilance and forget the great historic task of the dictatorship of the proletariat."

party committee member and head of the technical section an chih said: "the publication of chairman mao's important instruction on the question of theory and quotations from marx, engels and lenin on the dictatorship of the proletariat will surely bring about an upsurge of conscientiously studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought by the whole party, the whole army and the entire nation. it is a major matter of combating and preventing revisionism for the several hundred million people throughout the country to study and master the marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat. it is also a heavy blow to imperialism, revisionism and all reactionaries."

chiang nan, a 24-year-old woman worker and a member of the standing committee of the party committee, said: "the dictatorship of the proletariat is the quintessence of marxism-leninism. these marxist-leninist expositions and chairman mao's instruction are our sharp weapon for deepening the criticism of the bourgeoisie. we members of the party committee must live up to chairman mao's expectations, take the lead in the study and unite to carry through to the end the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat."

since the start of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the hsinhua printing house has made vigorous efforts to run study classes of various types for workers and cadres, with total attendance coming to more than 2,000. the party committee decided to bring into fuller play the role of the theoretical activists trained at these study classes to help launch a factory-wide study drive. it also decided that the party committee members should conduct investigations at grass-root levels and at the same time take an active part in collective productive labour and do their work well.

MINORITY NATIONALITIES CADRES

Minority Cadres Make Progress in South China Region

(NCNA-English Nanning, Feb. 22, 1975)

the number of cadres of minority nationalities in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region increased by 30 per cent during the great proletarian cultural revolution, according to statistics from 1965 to 1973.

the increase was over 40 per cent in four areas where minority people live in compact communities.

these cadres are now the mainstay in the region's socialist revolution and socialist construction.

party and government organizations at all levels in the region have adopted various measures to train minority cadres. they ran short-term and part-time study courses for cadres of minority nationalities, and conducted courses for them at party schools at various levels. much importance is attached to the study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works in the light of actual class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

thirty-year-old pan shih-hsing of mulao nationality is the party committee secretary of the huaichun people's commune. leading the masses in the movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, he eats, lives and works alongside the poor and lower-middle peasants. the commune is now an advanced unit in locheng county.

the minority cadres are placed at the forefront of class struggle and production and assigned to shoulder heavy duties to raise their work ability. chen hsing-hai of yao nationality is deputy party committee secretary of a people's commune in the multi-national lungsheng autonomous county. he was put in charge of a major water conservancy project in 1971. he joined the builders in manual labour and led them in criticizing the confucianist fallacy of "heaven decides everything" preached by lin piao. this helped the masses foster the idea that man can conquer nature. he and the builders worked out plans to increase work efficiency on the spot and joined them in the most difficult work. now 130 hectares of farmland are under irrigation thanks to the completion of the main canal and two sub-canals.

in close unity, cadres of chuang, han, miao and mulao nationalities on the multi-national lunglin autonomous county party committee hold meetings regularly to help and learn from one another.

ROLLING STOCK

Peking Rolling Stock Plant Takes Path of Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

"the new constitution adopted at the fourth national people's congress affirms the principle of developing the national economy through independence and self-reliance, summing up the experience of the past 25 years since the founding of new china," said a leading member of the peking february seventh rolling stock plant to hsinhua. "this, too, is the path our plant takes."

this old plant, with a history of 74 years, was dilapidated and poorly equipped at the time of liberation. it repaired a dozen steam locomotives a month, mainly depending on hand labour.

acting on the spirit of self-reliance, the workers have since liberation made large quantities of equipment with their own effort. the capacity for repairing steam locomotives has been raised threefold, and the plant has trial-produced 3,000 hp and 6,000 hp diesel hydraulic locomotives.

the workers, 9,000 in all, are now busy making preparations for ending the plant's history of repairs and for producing diesel locomotives in the latter part of 1975. they are making special equipment for this purpose, extending the plant building and learning new techniques.

it is necessary to add complete sets of equipment, re-train the workers, build up a contingent of designing workers, and reorganize the system of production and management. while making all these preparations, the plant has not slackened its regular production but has more than doubled the output before 1966, the year the great proletarian cultural revolution started.

"what we depend on is the line of independence and self-reliance," said yin tien-ke, vice-chairman of the plant revolutionary committee. "the modernization of our railway transport requires diesel locomotives. with the speedy development of our oil industry and the changes in industrial fuel, our country needs more and more diesel locomotives.

"ours is a developing socialist country with a feeble foundation of industry. we can't wait for our country to produce complete sets of equipment and train enough

technical personnel for making diesel locomotives. we must begin with indigenous methods. first we made simple equipment and then complicate and precision machines. we used general machinery to produce specialized equipment. technical personnel were trained on the job, and experience was summed up in the manufacture of new products," yin tien-ke added.

during the big leap forward year of 1958, the workers, inspired by the party's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", trial-produced a 600 hp diesel locomotive. but the work soon stopped due to liu shao-chi's revisionist line which advocated blind faith in foreign experts but no faith in the workers' strength and wisdom.

the workers criticized the revisionist line during the cultural revolution. starting 1969, trial production of the diesel locomotive was picked up again.

the plant selected a number of veteran workers with rich experience to form a three-in-one designing group with cadres and technicians. assimilating useful foreign experience and proceeding from the actual conditions of china, the group designed a 3,000 hp supercharge diesel engine and other parts of the diesel locomotive of an advanced level. the drafts were completed in 25 days.

experimentation was done by outstanding workers chosen from over 20 workshops, which also supplied part of the equipment. all the locomotive parts were made of chinese materials.

to help more workers master technical knowledge, the plant and some workshops has run training classes and discussions on the manufacture of the diesel engine.

there is a popular saying among chinese workers about overcoming the difficulties arising from lack of equipment: "use simple material and start with indigenous methods".

this is well illustrated by the plant in making the spline housing of the cardan shaft, a part of the transmission system on the diesel locomotive.

the cardan shaft has a diameter of 160 millimetres. to process the spline housing, a broach 160 millimetres in diameter and 1,700 millimetres in length and a broaching machine with a pulling power of 100 tons are needed. the rolling stock repair plant had no such equipment.

the workers could not wait for ordering a broach. neither could they make it in the conventional way

as the plant was not equipped with a heating furnace big enough for quenching the long broach. they devised a way to make it in six sections and assemble them into one. they used a crane plus two hoists instead of the broaching machine which they had no time to make. now they have a 100-ton broaching machine made by themselves.

acting in this spirit, the workers used a small boring machine to process the transmission box body which was twice as big as the machine itself. they turned out precision accessories with a tolerance less than one fourth of the thickness of a hair on an ordinary universal milling machine. the upper part of the locomotive weighing more than 120 tons was assembled in a workshop with two 30-ton overhead travelling cranes.

the 3,000 hp diesel locomotive won the approval of the ministry of railways after completing its test run of 84,000 kilometres. its performance and properties proved up to standard after trial-operations of 100 hours and 500 hours on end. the engine is now put into serial production.

"we cannot develop industry by self-reliance," said yin tien-ke, "without great revolutionary enthusiasm or the spirit of facing difficulties. abiding by chairman mao's teaching, we rely on the masses and overcome one difficulty after another."

cadres of the metal structure workshop understand this well. at the end of 1973 when the workshop was striving for overfulfilling its annual plan, it accepted an additional task of processing 80 non-standardized pieces of equipment necessary for the production of diesel locomotives. it required 40 people to work eight months to do the job.

facing the pile of blueprints, the cadres decided to consult with the workers. they called the team and group heads and told them the significance of the shock task. the workers, after discussion, competed for more work. as a result, they fulfilled the task in four months apart from completing the workshop's regular production.

in the course of the trial production, the workers displayed soaring revolutionary enthusiasm. to race against time, many of them carried their beddings to the plant and often stayed in the workshop after work. the leading cadres had to persuade them to take a rest.

fiftythree-year-old machine repair worker wei chuan-chung was in charge of the designing of the transmission system. during the busiest days of the trial production, he never got into bed. when he was too sleepy, he sat in a corner and took a nap.

"in the old society, i saw how old china had no independent economy and was bullied by imperialism politically. after the founding of new china, we defeated imperialist embargo and withstood social-imperialist pressure. this is because we have implemented the correct line of independence and self-reliance formulated by chairman mao," said the veteran who entered the plant in 1942 and whose skull has a scar from the blow of a hammer handle by a foreign foreman.

WASTES RECOVERY

China's 1974 Successes in Recovering Wastes

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

china's commercial departments last year recovered ten per cent more usable waste materials than in 1973; the total amount came to 6.25 million tons, valued at nearly 1,000 million yuan.

following the principle in socialist construction of "building our country through diligence and frugality", the chinese people, while increasing production, make a point of recycling all sorts of waste.

the amount of scrap iron and scrap steel recovered last year reached 2.87 million tons; non-ferrous scrap metals reached over 50,000 tons; and paper-making materials nearly one million tons.

waste liquids, residual matter and other industrial waste were processed and turned into considerable quantities of copper sulphate, copper oxide, aluminium sulphate, zinc sulphate, rubber and other industrial chemicals, while sizable amount of silver, copper, aluminium, nickel, zinc, tin and lead were also recovered. the shanghai scrap materials company last year recovered 36,000 ounces of silver.

SAVINGS

Bank Savings Rise in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 22, 1975)

this biggest city of china's registered an additional 320,000 new deposit accounts last year, and the total amount of bank savings by the city's residents was 37 per cent more than in 1973.

a flagrant example of a colonial city before china's liberation in 1949, shanghai is now one of the country's major industrial centres. "the rise in bank savings, in its own way, demonstrates the superiority of our socialist system," a bank official told hsinhua. "our people's income marches in step with the continuous development of our socialist construction. our currency, the renminbi, has remained stable throughout the past two decades, and so have the prices of basic necessities, such as food, cotton cloth and coal, while the prices of a variety of other items, including medicines and stationery, have been cut several times."

the shanghai bank authorities said that the total nominal value of bank notes issued by the kuomintang government shot up 140 billion times between 1937 and 1949, and prices skyrocketed 8,500 billion times in the same period. behind these astronomical figures was the untold suffering of the working people, whose life-blood was almost squeezed dry in such appalling inflation.

tsai wan-fu, a blind man who works in a mill for disabled people, banks his surplus money every month even though he has bought quite a number of items of furniture and clothing in the last few years. "by contrast," he said, "i had to beg from door to door before liberation." tsai now lives in a flat having modern conveniences. his four children all attend school. in the hard old days he lived in a straw hut.

tsai's story is not exceptional. in the townlet called tsaoyang, the first of the housing estates ever built for shanghai workers since liberation, each of the 16,000 families has two bank deposit accounts on the average.

the chinese people, educated by the communist party, take pride in running their homes thriftily. "let's pool our idle money to build socialism faster" -- this expresses the general sentiment. of all the savings accounts in shanghai, 80 per cent are fixed-term deposit accounts.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Austrian Revolutionary Workers' Association (M-L) Greets Fourth National People's Congress of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

the austrian revolutionary workers' association (marxist-leninist) has sent a letter to the central committee of the communist party of china, extending warm congratulations on the successful convocation of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of china.

the letter says that "the documents and resolutions of the people's congress, first of all the new constitution of the people's republic of china, are a manifestation and basic foundation of the consolidation of the great successes of the great proletarian cultural revolution" as well as "a starting point for the continuation of socialist revolution and a new leap forward of socialist construction".

the letter adds that the constitution of the people's republic of china expresses the determination that china will uphold proletarian internationalism, fight against the hegemonism of the two superpowers and never seek to be a superpower. "all this," it says, "is a great help to the world-wide struggle of the oppressed people and nations."

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Graphic Art Exhibition Closes in Glasgow

(NCNA-English London, Feb. 21, 1975)

an exhibition of chinese graphic art held recently in glasgow, scotland, drew more than 4,000 visitors during it's three-week show. many workers, students and teachers visited there several times, some with their families.

the exhibition was jointly sponsored by the scotland-china association and the university of strathclyde in glasgow.

a leading organizer in charge of the show said, "the exhibition was very well received. for most people, it was their first opportunity to see modern art from china."

prior to this, chinese graphic art exhibitions had been held in london, durham, and edinburgh, and had aroused public interest everywhere.

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets New Iranian Ambassador

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

chinese minister of foreign affairs chiao kuan-hua met here today with ahmad ali bahrami, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the kingdom of iran to the people's republic of china, and discussed with him matters relating to the presentation of his credentials.

ambassador ahmad ali bahrami arrived here on february 19.

CHINA AND ITALY

Organization of Communists of Italy (M-L) Greets 4th Chinese National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

the national directorate of the organization of the communists of italy (marxist-leninist) has sent a message to chairman mao tsetung, chairman chu teh and premier chou en-lai, extending warm congratulations on the convocation of the first session of the fourth chinese national people's congress.

the message says that the convocation of the fourth national people's congress "is a great historic event which marks a fresh victory of the chinese people under the leadership of the chinese communist party led by comrade mao tsetung and has strengthened the great people's china."

the soviet and u.s. "superpowers constitute, in our epoch, the greatest international oppressors and exploiters," the message notes. "in their fierce dispute, they are preparing a new world war."

"therefore, the peoples of europe should step up their preparations to respond to the threat of war with the development of their revolutionary struggle," the message states.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Peking Reception for Japanese Shiolingekenpo Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

the all-china sports federation gave a reception here this evening in honour of the japanese shiolingekenpo (a style of shadow boxing) delegation with dosin soo as its leader and haruo mizuzawa as its deputy leader.

present on the occasion were liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members of the all-china sports federation and other organizations, as well as chinese shadow boxers.

the delegation arrived in peking by air this morning.

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Holds Another Round of Talks with President Samora Machel

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, held another round of talks here this afternoon with samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique.

Mozambique Liberation Front President Visits Iron and Steel Complex in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

samora moises machel, president of the mozambique liberation front, and the mozambique friendship delegation he is leading visited the capital iron and steel company this morning in the company of ngapo ngawang-jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress. they were warmly welcomed by the workers.

the iron and steel complex, which has been built by the workers through self-reliance and hard struggle from a small, dilapidated iron smelting plant before liberation, now consists of more than twenty major mines and plants engaging in mining, iron smelting, steel making, steel rolling, coking, sintering and tubing.

when president samora machel and the other distinguished mozambique guests arrived at the complex, the workers waved bouquets and beat huge drums to give a warm welcome to the anti-imperialist, anti-colonialist comrades-in-arms from africa. leading members of the company hsing ying-kuang and ma hsiao-liu showed the distinguished guests round the iron smelting plant, steel making plant, steel rolling plant, a canteen and a kindergarten. at the end of the visit, president samora machel said that he was deeply impressed, and he asked the leading members of the company to convey the best regards of the mozambique people to the workers and staff of the iron and steel company.

Mozambique Friendship Delegation Led by President Samora Machel Leaves Peking for Tientsin

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1975)

the mozambique friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, concluded its visit to peking and left here by special train this afternoon for a visit to tientsin in the company of yeh fei, minister of communications.

the delegation was seen off at the railway station by chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, ni chih-fu and ngapo ngawang-jigme; foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister ho ying, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army ho

cheng-wen, vice-minister in charge of the state planning commission ku ming, vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries li ke, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hao chung-shih, vice-minister of public health huang shu-tse, leading member of the ministry of petroleum and chemical industries wang hsing, leading member of the ministry of education chou hung-pao and deputy director of the hsinhua news agency mu ching.

the peking railway station compound today flew the flag of the liberation front of mozambique and the national flag of china. in a grand farewell ceremony held at the railway station, the band played the official anthem of the liberation front of mozambique and the national anthem of china. president samora machel, accompanied by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping, reviewed a guard of honour composed of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. when the distinguished mozambique guests bid farewell to the masses, the whole station was alive with seething enthusiasm. young people and children danced and waved bouquets and coloured streamers, and warmly hailed the constant development of the militant friendship between the chinese and mozambique people.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present at the railway station.

chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry, and chou ming-chi, deputy director of the african affairs department of the ministry, accompanied the distinguished guests on their visit to tientsin.

Mozambique Liberation Front President Visits Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Feb. 23, 1975)

the mozambique friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the liberation front of mozambique, arrived here from peking by special train this evening for a visit in the company of yeh fei, minister of communications.

the distinguished guests were given a warm welcome at the railway station by hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee; wang yi, commander of the tientsin garrison of the

chinese people's liberation army; wang shu-chen, vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee; and more than 2,000 people.

tientsin railway station was brightly lit this evening. when the special train carrying president samora machel and the other distinguished mozambique guests pulled in amid the beating of drums and gongs, welcomers danced to warmly greet the comrades-in-arms coming from the african front of the struggle against colonialism and imperialism.

the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet this evening in honour of the distinguished guests. chairman hsieh hsueh-kung proposed a toast. he said: president samora machel and the other distinguished guests have come to tientsin and brought to the people of tientsin the happy news of the victories of the people of mozambique in their struggle against colonialism. the people of tientsin are elated at the great victories the people of mozambique have won under the leadership of the liberation front, and wish them new and greater victories in their struggle.

in his toast, president samora machel expressed cordial gratitude for the warm welcome given to the delegation in tientsin. he said: the first stage of the mozambique people's struggle against colonialism will have come to an end. mozambique will formally declare its independence on june 25 this year. this will be a decisive stage as the enemy will resort to subversion, corrosion and other tricks after its defeat on the battlefield. but we can certainly defeat the enemy's intrigue.

president samora machel expressed the determination to develop the revolutionary, militant friendship between mozambique and china and between the people of the two countries.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Special Envoy Chen Hsi-lien Arrives in Kathmandu

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Feb. 22, 1975)

chen hsi-lien, special envoy of the people's republic of china and vice-premier of the state council, arrived here today by special plane to attend the coronation ceremony of his majesty king birendra bir bikram shar dev of nepal.

he was greeted at the airport by nepalese foreign minister gyanendra bahadur karki and nepalese ambassador to china kshatra bikram rana.

also present on the occasion were chinese ambassador to nepal tsao chih and korean ambassador to nepal choe uk myong.

Chairman Chu Teh, Premier Chou En-lai Congratulate King of Nepal on Coronation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1975)

chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, sent a message yesterday to king of nepal birendra bir bikram shah dev, extending warmest congratulations and best wishes on his majesty's coronation. the message reads:

on the auspicious occasion of your majesty's coronation, we wish, on behalf of the chinese government and people and in our own name, to extend to your majesty our warmest congratulations and best wishes.

your majesty is an esteemed and well-acquainted friend of the chinese people and an outstanding statesman of nepal. under your majesty's leadership, the nepalese government and people have carried on an unremitting struggle to safeguard national independence, defend state sovereignty and develop the national economy. the chinese government and people greatly admire nepal's valiant spirit of defying duress and daring to fight and will, as always, firmly support the nepalese government and people in their just struggle.

your majesty firmly pursues a policy of friendship towards china and has made important

contributions towards developing china-nepal friendship and the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries. the chinese government and people highly appraise the valuable efforts your majesty has made in this regard and are convinced that the traditional friendship between the chinese and nepalese peoples will certainly further grow in strength and develop.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

New Zealand Minister Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 22, 1975)

colin james moyle, new zealand minister of agriculture and fisheries, minister of forests and minister of science, and his party left shanghai for kwangchow by air today.

seeing them off at the airport were wang shao-yung, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the local departments concerned.

minister moyle and his party arrived in shanghai at noon yesterday. they visited a woollen mill, a dairy farm and a fresh water fish breeding ground here. vice-chairman wang shao-yung gave a banquet in honour of the distinguished new zealand guests yesterday evening.

New Zealand Minister Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 23, 1975)

colin james moyle, new zealand minister of agriculture and fisheries, forests and science, concluded his visit to china and left here for home by train today.

he was seen off at the railway station by chang ken-sheng, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, and leading members of local departments concerned.

minister moyle arrived here from shanghai yesterday afternoon. in the evening, vice-chairman chang ken-sheng

gave a banquet in his honour. in their toasts, they expressed the hope that the friendship between the people of china and new zealand and the relations of cooperation between the two countries would be enhanced constantly.

while in kwangchow, minister moyle visited the memorial centre for the martyrs of the kwangchow uprising and went sightseeing in the city.

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian CP Greets Chinese National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of peru sent a letter on january 28 to the central committee of the communist party of china, warmly greeting the holding of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of china.

the message says: we extend our warmest fraternal greetings to the communist party of china (cpc) and the chinese people who, under the leadership of the cpc headed by comrade mao tsetung, have just successfully held the fourth national people's congress. the communist party of peru wishes you great successes in the pursuance of the lines approved by the congress.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chairman of CCP Central Committee Greets Successful Convening of First Session of China's Fourth National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

amado guerrero, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of the philippines, sent a message on january 30 to chairman mao tsetung, premier chou en-lai and the central committee of the communist party of china, extending heartfelt congratulations on the successful convening of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china.

the message says that the holding of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china "signifies the great unity of the chinese people in socialist revolution and socialist construction, and demonstrates china's colossal victories in both domestic and international affairs."

it says, "this congress has sprung from several years involving a bitter struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie through the great proletarian cultural revolution and proving the correctness of chairman mao's theory of continuing the revolution under proletarian dictatorship. upon the thoroughgoing repudiation of liu shao-chi, lin piao and other political swindlers and the continuing defeat of revisionism and confucianism, china is certain to further unite to win still greater victories in class struggle, production and scientific experiment."

the message says, "in deep contrast with china's brilliant victories is the deep gloom that has descended upon the capitalist world that is reeling from a daily worsening crisis." the two superpowers, u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism, are "doomed by the ceaseless self-defeating struggle for world hegemony and arms supremacy".

the message says, "conditions are more than ever favourable for waging revolution amidst the turbulence and upheavals in the world." "we exert all our efforts to strengthen the very motive forces of our revolution and wage firm revolutionary armed struggle so that in the spirit of proletarian internationalism we can make our own contribution to the world anti-imperialist struggle."

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Revolutionary Committees and Friendship Association Branches in Various Parts of China Lay Wreaths at Tombs of Fallen Heroes of Soviet Red Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1975)

on the eve of the 57th anniversary of the founding of the soviet army and navy, the revolutionary committees and branches of the sino-soviet friendship association of liaoning, heilungkiang, kirin and hupeh provinces and luta city laid wreaths at the tombs of fallen heroes of the soviet red army or at the monuments to their memory in these places. the wreaths bore the words:

"eternal glory to the fallen heroes of the soviet red army who gave their lives in the war against fascism exclamation"

the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee and the liaoning branch of the sino-soviet friendship association laid wreaths at the monument to the fallen heroes of the soviet army and at the tomb of the soviet army fallen heroes in shenyang.

the luta municipal revolutionary committee and the luta branch of the sino-soviet friendship association laid wreaths at the monument to the fallen heroes of the soviet army on stalin square in talien and the cemetery of the fallen heroes of the soviet army in lushun. among those who laid wreaths in shenyang were yin tsan-chen, vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee and leading member of the liaoning branch of the sino-soviet friendship association, and cheng hsiang-chiu, vice-chairman of the shenyang municipal revolutionary committee.

tsao chih, vice-chairman of the heilungkiang provincial revolutionary committee, and liu wei, leading member of the provincial branch of the sino-soviet friendship association, laid wreaths at the tomb of the fallen heroes of the soviet army and the monument to their memory in harbin.

leading members of the revolutionary committees of manchouli, suifenho and aihwei in heilungkiang province laid wreaths at the local tombs of the fallen heroes of the soviet army and monuments to their memory.

on behalf of the kirin provincial revolutionary committee and the kirin branch of the sino-soviet friendship association, vice-chairmen of the provincial revolutionary committee lan kan-ting, hsu chao-chang and wu chao-ti laid wreaths at the monument to the fallen heroes of the soviet army on people's square in changchun.

wang pu-ching, vice-chairman of the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, teng ken, vice-chairman of the wuhan municipal revolutionary committee, and wang teng-yu, leading member of the provincial and municipal branches of the sino-soviet friendship association, laid wreaths at the tomb of the fallen heroes of the soviet air force volunteers in chichfang park in hankou, on behalf of the revolutionary committees and the sino-soviet friendship association branches.

New Soviet Trickery in Vienna Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

when a "new soviet proposal" was submitted to the vienna talks on troop reduction in central europe recently, the soviet revisionist propaganda machine raised a hue and cry that the adoption of the proposal "will greatly check the arms race in central europe" and "will keep anyone from obtaining an unilateral military superiority". however, a primary analysis of the "new proposal", will show that it is nothing but sheer fallacy.

what is the "new soviet proposal"? it requires some nato and warsaw pact countries participating in the vienna talks to make "a joint declaration with the obligation not to increase the manpower of their armed forces in the areas (i.e. central europe) for the duration of the talks". there is nothing at all about disarmament, just "a freeze of the status quo". it is known to all that the soviet revisionists conventional forces in central europe, are superior to the west. a "freeze of the status quo" can do no harm to the soviet revisionists. it benefits them. rejecting the "new soviet proposal", a nato spokesman said that "a freeze in advance of agreement on reductions would codify the existing disparity of forces which strongly favours the warsaw pact".

the soviet revisionists have now come out with the proposal for a troops "freeze" during the talks. yet in the past year or more when the negotiations were under way, they deployed more arms and men in central europe in a drive to fortify their superior military position in that area. tens of thousands of soviet reinforcements were reportedly sent to european frontiers last year. soviet ground, naval and air forces stationed in europe were also extensively fortified with new-type weapons. "reinforcement first, freeze afterwards" -- this is the "troops reduction" ruse of the soviet revisionists.

what is more, the "freeze" advocates have kept as a secret the levels at which the warsaw pact bloc forces are to be frozen. a spokesman for the soviet side is reported to have said that data on warsaw pact troop strength will not be made available until an agreement is reached on principle. since no data is made available, the soviet revisionists are of course free to go on with their reinforcements to central europe.

far from "freezing" intensified soviet arms expansion in europe, the new soviet proposal has served to "freeze" the troops reduction talks themselves.

a western reporter has noted that the soviet proposal "produced the latest in a series of deadlock situations in the 16-month negotiations".

soviet revisionists have stepped up arms expansion and war preparations from day to day while talking profusely about "detente" and "disarmament." a few days following the submission of the "new soviet proposal", soviet revisionists announced that a large-scale military manoeuvres will take place in the european area in march. this is another self-exposure of the so-called "freeze".

nothing in the world can be frozen for ever. the contention between the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, for world hegemony and for domination in europe has not been and can never be "frozen". it will become, on the contrary, fiercer and fiercer. the situation in europe has not been and can never be "frozen". by stepping up arms expansion and war preparations in europe, soviet revisionists are steadily aggravating the tension and the danger of war. the consciousness and strength of the masses of peoples of various countries in their struggle against the superpowers can never be "frozen". they are increasingly heightening their vigilance against soviet revisionist social-imperialism and seriously dealing with it.

CHINA AND UN

Eighth Session of UNCTAD Committee on Commodities Held

(NCNA-English Geneva, Feb. 22, 1975)

the committee on commodities of the united nations conference on trade and development (unctad) held its eighth session here from february 10 to 21.

resolutions based on the draft resolutions submitted by the group of 77 developing countries were adopted.

to implement the programme of action on the establishment of a new international economic order adopted by the u.n. general assembly during its sixth special session, a resolution on the integrated programme for commodities was approved. the resolution recommends an integrated programme for commodities to be worked out with a view to finding just and equitable solutions to the problems of commodities and raw materials. the resolution

urges the developed countries to reduce or eliminate tariff and other barriers on commodities exported from developing countries.

the principles of the programme were supported by many developing countries. finland, sweden, norway and some other countries also endorsed the resolutions.

the chinese representative endorsed in his statement the principles of the resolution on the integrated programme, pointing out that the trade terms of the third world countries have been deteriorating for a long time. he said that the capitalist world is facing the most serious post-war economic crisis. some of them, especially the superpowers, are reducing the prices of raw materials and primary commodities to shift the grave consequences of the economic crisis to further deteriorate the situation for primary commodities. therefore, it is necessary to take effective measures in improving this situation. he stressed that the integrated commodity programme should be in conformity with the principle of respect for state sovereignty and equality for countries irrespective of their size, the principle of developing national economy and their trade on self-reliance.

during discussions, many representatives of developing countries noted the fact that the long-run infavourable trend in the prices of many commodities relative to the prices of manufactured goods in world trade involves a deterioration of the terms of trade of developing countries. the prices of commodities other than petroleum have declined by about 40 per cent on the average. they pointed out that about one-third of the value of all primary products exported from developing countries faces discriminating trade barriers. they urged the need to improve the commodity situation in the world market, and called for a new international economic order to provide long-term solutions to the commodity problems.

in the session, it was noted that the soviet revisionists expressed their "doubt" on some of the principles of the integrated programme resolution by saying that some contradictions existed in the draft resolution. the representative of nigeria (on bahalf of the group of 77) rebuffed their unreasonable critique.

ASSORTED MESSAGES OF GREETINGS TO CHOU EN-LAI

Some Foreign Leaders Greet Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1975)

saddam hussein, vice-chairman of the iraqi revolutionary command council, max van der stoel, foreign minister of the netherlands, and mohammed naim of the republic of afghanistan have sent messages to premier chou en-lai, extending congratulations on his reappointment as premier of the state council of the people's republic of china.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Malaysian, Singapore, Indonesian Ministers Discuss Navigation Safety in Malacca Straits

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1975)

ministers from malaysia, singapore and indonesia met in singapore on february 19 to discuss navigation safety in the straits of malacca and singapore and defence of the interests of the coastal countries, according to singapore reports.

a communique issued after the conference states that the three countries agree to set up a traffic separation scheme in the straits of malacca and singapore for safe navigation and control of pollution.

the communique says that a ministerial level joint council on safety navigation and control of marine pollution will be set up for cooperation among them in this work.

the malacca straits is a traffic channel linking the pacific and the indian oceans through which more than 50,000 ships sail every year. as early as november 16, 1971, malaysia, singapore and indonesia had issued a joint statement announcing that the three coastal countries should share responsibility for safe navigation in the straits.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

March 7, 1975 No. 5806

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Uphold the Party's Basic Line and Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

Niu Ch'ien-i (牛乾一) and Ch'en Chien-hua (陈建华)
of the 6th Company of a certain unit under the Peking Garrison Command

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 16, 1975)

All the documents adopted by the 1st session of the 4th National People's Congress are brilliant documents permeated with Marxism. They have summed up the historical experience of our Party and the people of our country in socialist revolution and construction over several decades, fully embodied the idea of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and all the more brought out and emphasized the Party's basic line for the entire historical period of socialism. Our Constitution--the fundamental law of socialism has precisely taken the Party's basic line as its guiding thought. Serious study of the documents of the 4th National People's Congress is of tremendous significance toward deepening our understanding of the Party's basic line, more resolutely and consciously upholding the Party's basic line, consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and accomplishing the various combat tasks set forth by the 4th National People's Congress.

Our great leader Chairman Mao has recently given an important directive on the question of theory. Chairman Mao points out, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. 'Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation.'" This teaches us that in studying the documents of the 4th National People's Congress, we must grasp the core of the dictatorship

of the proletariat. Only through seriously studying the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat can we understand why we must exercise dictatorship of the proletariat, understand what the tasks of the dictatorship of the proletariat are and understand how to struggle for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat so as to further comprehend and implement the Party's basic line.

"The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." The Party's basic line for the entire historical period of socialism is a correct line charted by our great leader Chairman Mao for our Party through summing up the historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat at home and abroad in accordance with the Marxist doctrine on class struggle and the objective laws of class struggle in socialist society. It has profoundly revealed the objective laws of class struggle in the historical period of socialism, pointed out the principal contradictions in socialist society and the methods of resolving the contradictions, specified the strategic tasks of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and formulated the general policy of correctly distinguishing between and handling the two types of contradictions of different nature in socialist society. This is the basic guarantee for our Party and state to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, prevent capitalist restoration and constantly win victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

After the seizure of political power by the proletariat, the proletariat has changed from an oppressed and exploited class into a ruling class. However, Lenin pointed out, "The class of exploiters, the landlords and capitalists, have not disappeared and cannot disappear all at once under the dictatorship of the proletariat." The Party's basic line tells us, "Socialist society covers a fairly long historical period. In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration." This means that there is still the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, although under the new situation, it has adopted a more acute and complex form of struggle which is different from that of the past. Although the overthrown bourgeoisie have lost their dominant status at home, they still have strength internationally and will still exist for a long time to come in the country as the strength of a class and may even be very powerful in certain respects. In their attempt to recover the lost "paradise," they are bound to adopt a thousand and one ways to wage a stubborn struggle against the proletariat. Politically, they at all times vainly attempt to overthrow the dictatorship of the proletariat; economically, they adopt various forms to develop the capitalist forces and in the superstructure including the various cultural spheres they all the more pound against the socialist system every day.

At the same time, socialist society is after all a society born from the capitalist society and it inevitably retains the traces of the capitalist society economically, morally and spiritually. In society, there are still the three great differences and the bourgeois rights. There are still the spontaneous capitalist tendencies, the influence of the bourgeoisie and the force of habit of the old society. All these constitute the hotbed for giving birth to new bourgeois elements and for theemergence of revisionism, and the social and ideological foundation for restoring capitalism. Therefore, in order to carry out the socialist transformation of the entire society and wage struggle against these tendencies to sabotage the socialist revolution and socialist construction so as to prevent capitalist restoration, the proletariat must uphold the Party's basic line and the dictatorship of the proletariat. As Lenin said, "The dictatorship of the proletariat is a persistent struggle--bloody and bloodless, violent and peaceful, military and economic, educational and administrative--against the forces and traditions of the old society." Only this can guarantee that the proletariat will triumph over the bourgeoisie in the struggle between the two classes and the two lines and win victory in the socialist revolution and construction, and that our Party and state will never change color.

The class struggle in society is inevitably reflected within the revolutionary ranks. The bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes deeply understand that a fortress can most easily be captured from within. In order to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat, it is much better to plant agents within the revolutionary ranks than for them to come forth in person. Therefore, they adopt a thousand and one ways to make use of bourgeois ideas to corrupt and stealthily attack our Party and revolutionary cadres. Meanwhile, because there are classes and class struggle, because the bourgeois rights have not been wiped out completely and because of the influence of the force of habit of old society and corruption by bourgeois ideas, in addition to the small producers who may give rise to capitalism, capitalism and the bourgeoisie are also engendered among a section of Party members and workers. This is an important characteristic of class struggle under the dictatorship of the prletariat and is also an important aspect bearing on whether or not our Party and state will change its nature.

Chairman Mao pointed out long ago, "It is possible for capitalist ideas to arise among the Party members. We must wage struggle against these corrupt ideas within the Party." The great program for "fighting self and criticizing revisionism" is a strategic measure set forth by Chairman Mao in accordance with the laws governing the development of class struggle in socialist society and a great plan for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing capitalist restoration over one hundred and even a thousand years. Only through upholding the Party's basic line and arming ourselves with the basic theories of Marxism on class struggle, the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat can we liberate ourselves from the remnants of private ownership and the concept of private ownership and consciously

resist corrosion by bourgeois ideas, resolutely criticize the bourgeoisie and revisionism, use Marxism to triumph over revisionism and socialism to triumph over capitalism and become resolute fighters for continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Whether to uphold or oppose the Party's basic line is the focal point of the two-line struggle within the Party. In order to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism, all bourgeois agents who have sneaked into the Party invariably must first oppose and obliterate the Party's basic line. Since the founding of the people's republic, our Party and state have carried out a series of struggles against the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao. Focused on one point, this is the struggle to uphold or oppose the Party's basic line. It is precisely under the guidance of the Party's basic line that we have smashed the plots of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao for restoration and enabled the socialist revolution to develop in depth and socialist construction to develop day by day.

In 1962, at the time of temporary economic difficulties in our country caused by the sabotage of the Soviet revisionist renegade clique and the ravages of natural calamities for three years in succession, imperialism, revisionism and reaction whipped up the evil waves against China in the international arena, and the class enemies at home were itching for action. Liu Shao-ch'i once again cast forth the sinister "Self-Cultivation" and vigorously publicized the "theory of the dying out of class struggle." He tried his utmost to push the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "san-tzu i-pao"* and "four major freedom," and vigorously carried out politically, economically and ideologically criminal activities for capitalist restoration. Our great leader Chairman Mao issued at the right time the great call, "Never forget class struggle," and a series of instructions. He also summed up the historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat at home and abroad, put forth the Party's basic line, and educated and armed the whole Party and people of the whole country, thus resisting the weird wind for restoring capitalism, repelling the frantic attacks by imperialism, revisionism and reaction and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The bourgeois careerist, conspirator, counter-revolutionary double-dealer, renegade and traitor Lin Piao, at the time of making preparation for the 9th Party Congress, ganged up with Ch'en Po-ta in a vain attempt to formulate a revisionist line with "the theory that only productive

---

* The extension of plots for pviate use, the extension of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibilities for their own profits or losses, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households.--Translator

forces count" as the guiding thought for the 9th Party Congress. Under the smokescreen of developing socialist productive forces, he attempted to cover up class contradictions and class struggle in socialist society, oppose the dictatorship of the proletariat and continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and fundamentally change the Party's basic line. After his counter-revolutionary conspiracy was laid bare, Lin Piao again hid in a dark corner to concoct the program for staging a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat in a vain attempt to use counter-revolutionary violence to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and change the proletarian nature of our state. However, under the brilliant leadership of Chairman Mao, the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country have upheld the Party's basic line, and smashed the frantic attacks of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, thus enabling the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country to unite even more closely, the dictatorship of the proletariat to grow even more solid and the Party's basic line to go even deeper into people's hearts.

Historical experiences tell us that the basic line charted by Chairman Mao for our Party in the entire historical period of socialism is the solely correct Marxist line for us to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. Only through upholding the Party's basic line and deepening our understanding of the theory and practice of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat can we clearly orient our thought and action, wage a protracted and persistent struggle against the bourgeoisie and revisionism, and constantly consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we have upheld the Party's basic line, criticized Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius which represent the ideology of the reactionary and decadent classes on the decline, raised the comrades' consciousness in implementing the Party's basic line and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, thus greatly strengthening the building of the company units. Practice has enabled us to deeply realize that only through seriously studying the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, seriously studying and deeply understanding the Party's basic line, and raising our understanding of the question of the dictatorship of the proletariat can we thoroughly wipe out the pernicious influence of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, strengthen the building of company units and render the greatest contribution toward implementing the Party's basic line and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. In the movement, we have all along insisted on studying again and again the Party's basic line in conjunction with the reality of the company unit so as to enable the cadres and fighters of the whole company to deepen their understanding of the Party's basic line and of the dictatorship of the proletariat, further clarify the basic functions of our army and firmly establish the idea that "the People's Liberation Army is always a fighting force."

In the course of criticizing Lin Piao for imitating Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," we have seriously studied works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao in conjunction with the class struggle at home and abroad, taken the Party's basic line as weapon and criticized the ultra-Right essence of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" advocated by Lin Piao. The comrades are made to understand that in advocating "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," Lin Piao aimed at opposing the Party's basic line in a vain attempt to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat, oppose the revolution, advocate restoration, oppose program and advocate regression, thus enabling them to raise their awareness of class struggle, the two-line struggle and continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. In the movement, through taking the Party's basic line as their guide and performing the duty of standing guard, they have fostered a high sense of responsibility for defending Chairman Mao, the Party Central Committee and the mother country and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, and vigilantly stood sentry, kept watch and successfully accomplished their tasks.

In the "Report On the Revision of the Constitution," Comrade Chang Ch'un-ch'iao profoundly points out to us, "Past and present class struggles all prove that this basic line is the lifeline of our Party as well as of our country. As long as we uphold it, we shall assuredly be able to overcome all difficulties, defeat the enemies at home and abroad and win greater victories." We must seriously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, arm ourselves with the basic Marxist theories on class struggle, proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, further deepen our understanding of the law of class struggle in the entire historical period of socialism and raise our consciousness in implementing the Party's basic line. Under the leadership of the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, let us unite together, uphold the Party's basic line, uphold the dictatorship of the proletariat, persist in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, continue to develop the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a popularized, deep-going and sustained way, carry out well the struggle-criticism-transformation in all spheres of the superstructure, constantly strengthen and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and win even greater victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

* * *

Practice Democratic Centralism and Strengthen the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

Tung Tseng-lin (董增林)
Deputy Secretary to the CCP Urban Committee of the Hantan municipality in the province of Hopei

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 16, 1975)

In order to uphold the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie, it is necessary to correctly distinguish between and handle the contradictions between the enemies and ourselves and the contradictions among the people, and properly link up these two aspects of democracy toward the people and dictatorship over the enemies. The implementation of democratic centralism among the people and the exercise of dictatorship over a handful of enemies are two inseparable aspects in our state system under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Chairman Mao points out, "Without democratic centralism, the dictatorship of the proletariat cannot be consolidated." Article 3 of the new Constitution passed by the 4th National People's Congress stipulates that "the people's congresses at all levels and all other organs of state practice democratic centralism." The provision of democratic centralism as a system in the Constitution is determined by the nature of our country which is a socialist state of the dictatorship of the proletariat led by the working class and based on the alliance of workers and peasants.

The new Constitution clearly points out, "All power in the People's Republic of China belongs to the people." This has fully reflected the superiority of our socialist system and made every citizen feel honored and proud. It also shows that our socialist country under the dictatorship of the proletariat is entirely for serving the people. The broad masses of the people with the workers, peasants and soldiers as their mainstay are the masters of our country. Under the leadership of the Party Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao, we must carry forward the outstanding tradition of keeping close ties with the masses, realistically implement in all kinds of work the principle of democratic centralism, and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat to win even greater victories.

Democratic centralism is the embodiment of the mass line. Our democratic centralism is a system for combining centralism on the basis of democracy with democracy under centralized guidance. It is democratic as well as centralized. What is called centralism based on democracy means that the people's congresses at all levels and the revolutionary committees at all levels produced by them are set up after democratic discussions and elections. All the general and specific policies and important resolutions adopted have been formulated in accordance with the Party's basic line after collective discussions. They have concentrated the wisdom and will of the broad masses of the people and reflected the

interests and demands of the broad masses of the people. Centralism on this democratic basis represents genuine centralism. Centralism without democracy as its basis is converted into the arbitrary action of an individual or a small number of people that will not only stifle democracy but also sabotage genuine centralism and unity. My understanding of what is called democracy under centralized guidance is that in all our work, we must adhere to the three basic principles, namely, "practice Marxism and not revisionism; unite and don't split; be open and aboveboard and don't intrigue and conspire." This is the basic criterion for us to judge the right from the wrong and only through adherence to these three basic principles is it possible for democracy to have a correct orientation and centralism to have a clearcut aim, thus benefitting the consolidation of the Party's leadership and the strengthening of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Only this can bring into full play the socialist enthusiasm and creativity of the broad masses of the people and express their revolutionary will and wishes. Only this kind of democracy under centralized guidance is genuine and extensive people's democracy. If democracy is not guided by centralism, the outcome is bound to be the practice of decentralism with everyone considering himself to be always in the right and each going his own way, and there is no way to reflect the genuine wishes and will of the broad masses of the people. This not only impairs democratic centralism but also sabotages genuine democracy.

Democracy and centralism condition restrain and complement each other. Democracy is spoken in terms of centralism and freedom in terms of discipline. It is not possible to have no freedom and discipline among the people, and it is also not possible for them to go without democracy and centralism. This is the unity of democracy and centralism and of freedom and discipline. Democracy and centralism represent the two contradictory profiles of an entity. We should not one-sidedly emphasize any one profile and negate the other. Taking us cadres at the intermediate level for example, we must take orders from a higher level and give orders to the lower level in our work. Under the centralized leadership of the Party, we must follow the Party's basic line, diligently serve the people and perform the various tasks well. Toward the higher level, we must pay more attention toward stressing centralism so as to guard against decentralism and departmentalism. Toward the lower levels, we must pay more attention to carrying forward the democratic style of work so as to guard against bureaucracy and alienation from the masses. In practice, my understanding is that while emphasizing the development of democracy, we must pay attention to guarding against deviation toward extreme democratization or the curtailment of centralism. While emphasizing centralism, we must guard against deviation toward commandism or the negligence of democracy.

All opportunists stand in awe of the masses and distort the principle of democratic centralism. They bully, oppress and deceive the people for the purpose of toppling the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism.

The principle of democratic centralism is also the criterion for us to handle the various relationships among the people. After steeling themselves in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of the people have further raised their awareness of class struggle, the two-line struggle and continued revolution. They bear the whole situation in mind and compare their contributions. They talk about the revolution and compare their style. The atmosphere for them to discuss the line and compare unity grows thicker and thicker. We must seriously study Premier Chou En-lai's "Report On the Work of the Government": "We must carry forward the glorious tradition of observing discipline, conscientiously practice democratic centralism, and, on the basis of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, achieve 'unity in thinking, policy, plan, command action.'" Our principal leading comrades at all levels must not only be bold in developing democracy, but also be good at concentrating the correct opinions of the broad masses of the people and translating these correct opinions into the actions of the people. Only in this way can we create within the ranks of the people a political situation in which there are both centralism and democracy, both discipline and freedom, both unity of will and personal ease of mind and liveliness so as to give impetus to the triumphant progress of our cause of socialist revolution.

* * *

The Dictatorship of the Proletariat Is Most Essential

by

Yang Tao-ken (杨道根),
a former Second Class Combat Hero of the Volunteer

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 1, 1975)

The Constitution adopted by the 1st session of the 4th National People's Congress stipulates: "The People's Republic of China is a socialist state of the dictatorship of the proletariat led by the working class and based on the alliance of workers and peasants." It has clearly stipulated the class nature of our country, the status of the various classes in our country and the targets and policies of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The new Constitution has upheld the Party's basic line and the dictatorship of the proletariat and is the fundamental law of all the people in our country.

In "The State and Revolution," the great teacher Lenin had pointed out, "The essence of Marx's teaching on the state has been mastered only by those who understand that the dictatorship of the proletariat is necessary not only for the proletariat which has overthrown the bourgeoisie, but also for the entire historical period which separates capitalism from 'class society,' from communism." Marxism deems that the state is the instrument by which one class oppresses another and is in essence the dictatorship of a certain class. The state under the dictatorship of the proletariat is no exception and is a powerful weapon for suppressing the class enemies.

The working class must grasp and rely on the state apparatus of the dictatorship of the proletariat, suppress the resistance of the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes and take this as a condition to finally realize communism.

The Paris Commune was the first great attempt of the dictatorship of the proletariat. One of the reasons of the failure of the Paris Commune was that the great power of the dictatorship of the proletariat was not properly used to opportunely and resolutely suppress the resistance of the bourgeoisie. When summing up the lessons of the Paris Commune, Lenin pointed out, "It is still necessary to suppress the bourgeoisie and its resistance. This is especially necessary for the Commune. One of the reasons for the failure of the Commune was the lack of firmness in this respect." Lenin led the proletariat in Russia in winning great victories in the great October Socialist Revolution and founding the first socialist country. Lenin and Stalin had upheld the dictatorship of the proletariat, overcome the rebellion of the White Guard and the armed interference from fourteen countries, and won great victories in socialist transformation and construction and in the war against fascism. The Soviet revisionist renegade clique betrayed Marxism-Leninism and turned the first country under the dictatorship of the proletariat into a social imperialist country.

Our great leader Chairman Mao, through combining the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with the concrete practice of revolution, has upheld and developed the Marxist-Leninist doctrines concerning the dictatorship of the proletariat, put forth the theory of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and formulated for us a basic line for the entire historical period of socialism to guide our socialist revolution in forging ahead triumphantly.

Since the founding of new China, through reliance on the dictatorship of the proletariat, we have not only smashed the subversion and aggression from imperialism, social-imperialism and their lackeys, but also suppressed and shattered the resistance and sabotage activities of the landlord and bourgeois classes and all counter-revolutionary elements at home and won great victories in socialist revolution and construction. Today, we must resolutely implement, bravely defend the new Constitution, constantly strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat, guard against the subversive activities and possible aggression from enemies at home and abroad, suppress the reactionary classes and elements and those who resist socialist transformation and socialist construction, suppress all seditious and counter-revolutionary activities, and exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure including all the cultural spheres. Historical experience tells us that the dictatorship of the proletariat is our protective talisman and we must not part with it for a single moment or weaken it in the least.

The Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat and the practice of the dictatorship of the proletariat in the international arena tell us that in a socialist country under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes still exist and there are still people of this kind. The petty bourgeoisie has just been transformed and small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continuously, daily, hourly, spontaneously, and on a mass scale. Therefore, the class struggle will be protracted, complex and even very acute at times. Because there are still classes and class struggle and bourgeois rights, and because of corruption by bourgeois ideas, in addition to the small producers who may engender capitalism, a section of workers, Party members, government cadres and intellectuals may also produce bourgeois elements and degenerated elements. Owing to all these reasons, the dictatorship of the proletariat is most essential.

The dictatorship of the proletariat is the quintessence of Marxism. Marx had pointed out, "What I did that was new to prove: 1) that the existence of classes is only bound up with particular historical phases in the development of production; 2) that the class struggle necessarily leads to the dictatorship of the proletariat; 3) that this dictatorship itself only constitutes the transition to the abolition of all classes and to a classless society." Lenin sharply pointed out, "Those who recognize only the class struggle are not yet Marxists." "Only he is a Marxist who extends the recognition of the class struggle to the

recognition of the dictatorship of the proletariat." In their betrayal of Marxism, the new and old revisionists invariably frantically opposed and attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat in a vain attempt to defend and restore capitalism. The renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i advocated the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" to oppose the dictatorship of the proletariat. In 1962, he once again cast forth the big poisonous weed "Self-Cultivation" which advocated the reactionary and decadent doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and vigorously preached "benevolence, righteousness and morality" with the deadly aim of betraying the dictatorship of the proletariat. Lin Piao hid in a dark corner and used the reactionary language of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to attack our dictatorship of the proletariat saying, "Those who rely on force perish," in a vain attempt to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and set up the fascist dictatorship. The great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao has smashed the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and smashed their counter-revolutionary plots. The frantic opposition to the dictatorship of the proletariat by Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and their ilk shows that the dictatorship of the proletariat is an indispensable magic weapon to the proletariat and working people who have won victories.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we must seriously study the Marxist theories concerning the dictatorship of the proletariat, firmly bear in mind the Party's basic line, insist on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and constantly strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

The Dictatorship of the Proletariat Is a Very Good Magic Weapon

by

Yang Li-ju (杨立如),
instructor of a certain company in the Army unit stationed in Peking

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 1, 1975)

The "Constitution of the People's Republic of China" adopted by the 1st session of the 4th National People's Congress stipulates that "the People's Republic of China is a socialist state of the dictatorship of the proletariat led by the working class and based on the alliance of workers and peasants." To the people who have won victories in the revolution, the proletariat is just like food and clothing which they cannot part with for a single moment. Chairman Mao points out, "If the revolutionary people do not learn to master this method of control toward the counter-revolutionary classes, they cannot maintain their political power, which will be overthrown by the reactionaries at home and abroad. The internal and external reactionaries will be restored in China and the revolutionary people will suffer." The historical experience of the proletarian revolution in the world has fully proved this point. In 1871, the proletariat in France staged an armed uprising in Paris, seized political power and set up the first government by the working class--the Paris Commune. This revolution was afterward ruthlessly suppressed by the reactionaries at home and abroad. An important lesson drawn from the failure of the Paris Commune was that they had not resolutely implemented a severe dictatorship over the reactionaries at home and abroad. Due to the seizure of leadership in the Party and the state by the revisionist clique, the first socialist state created by Lenin has been turned from a state of the dictatorship of the proletariat into a country of social imperialism with an all-round restoration of capitalism. The experience in our country also shows that adherence to the dictatorship of the proletariat conforms to the basic interests of the proletariat and the broad masses of the revolutionary people. For more than twenty years, through suppressing the resistance and sabotage activities of the reactionary classes and reactionaries, we have smashed the plots of imperialism and social-imperialism for aggression and subversion, and have successively smashed the plots of Kao Kang, Jao Shu-shih, P'eng Te-huai, Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and their ilk for the restoration of capitalism at home and the practice of capitulation and national betrayal abroad. What is most important is that we have relied on the powerful dictatorship of the proletariat. Therefore, the dictatorship of the proletariat is the powerful weapon for us to consolidate and develop victories.

The dictatorship of the proletariat includes the two aspects of dictatorship and democracy. This is to exercise dictatorship over the enemies on the one hand and implement democratic centralism among

the people on the other. The two are linked together. Without the exercise of dictatorship over the reactionaries, there is no democracy for the people. If we resign ourselves to the frantic activities of the counter-revolutionary forces and let them exercise dictatorship over the masses of the people, the masses of the people will lose all their democratic freedom and once again become the exploited and oppressed slaves. Therefore, no matter how the class enemies such as Lin Piao frantically curse the dictatorship of the proletariat, the proletariat and the broad masses of the revolutionary people deeply realize from their personal experience that it is completely necessary for us to defend the socialist system, suppress all seditious and counter-revolutionary activities, punish all traitors and counter-revolutionaries, and in a certain period deprive the landlords, rich peasants, reactionary capitalists and the other bad elements of their political rights.

Chairman Mao teaches us that the dictatorship of the proletariat "is an excellent thing, a magic weapon for self-protection and an heirloom. Until the day when imperialism outside the country and the classes inside the country are thoroughly wiped out, this magic weapon can never be left unused." The Party's basic line points out: Socialist society covers a fairly long historical period. In this historical period, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration and there is the threat of subversion and aggression from imperialism and social-imperialism. As long as there are still imperialism and social-imperialism and there are still reactionaries within the country, there is the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration and the struggle between the consolidation and overthrow of the dictatorship of the proletariat. We must uphold the Party's basic line and the dictatorship of the proletariat. We must firmly bear in mind the Party's basic line, seriously study Chairman Mao's great doctrines concerning continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, firmly grasp the gun and fight to the end for defending the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

Firmly Bear in Mind the Basic Line of the Party and Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

Ni Ch'i (倪琪) and Liu Erh (刘洱)
of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 1, 1975)

In the "Report On the Revision of the Constitution," Comrade Chang Ch'un-ch'iao points out that the basic line charted by Chairman Mao for our Party for the entire historical period of socialism is "the life-line of our Party as well as of our country. As long as we uphold it, we shall assuredly be able to overcome all difficulties, defeat enemies at home and abroad and win greater victories. This is our main experience." We feel especially warm as we study the documents of the 4th National People's Congress, review the Party's basic line, and look back over the more than twenty years' course of combat in our great socialist mother country.

In the early sixties, when our country was in the difficult juncture of having to face three years of natural disasters, the Soviet revisionist renegade clique, in breach of faith, tore up the contracts and withdrew the experts in a vain attempt to bring political pressure on us and strangle us economically. The class enemies at home also acted in coordination with them from afar and itched for action. The Chiang Kai-shek bandit gang entrenched on the Taiwan Island also raised frantic cries calling for the launching of counter-attacks against the mainland in order to stage a comeback. Right at this moment when "the cold current rolls swiftly high in the sky," our great leader Chairman Mao put forward a more comprehensive basic line of the Party for the entire historical stage of socialism. Under the guidance of this basic line, the people of our country resolutely stood for continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, rose in greater vigor, relied on their own efforts, surmounted difficulties, and eventually turned to nought the attempt of Soviet revisionism to make us "drink a big pot of thin soup," sunk Chiang Kai-shek's clamors for "counter-attacking the mainland" into the sea and shattered the conspiracy of the class enemies at home and abroad for restoration.

The Party's basic line is a sharp weapon for defeating the class enemies at home and abroad and opposing revisionism. Our struggle against Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, when focused on one point, is whether to uphold or change this basic line. The great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao has shattered the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and smashed their plots for restoring capitalism. The Party's basic line is not only the basic guarantee for winning great victories in socialist revolution, but also our guide for action in socialist construction. In August last year, the higher level transmitted to our units at the same time many tasks

such as undergoing military training, and making the army run factories and take up farming. Under the condition that the time schedule was tight and the tasks heavy, we grasped the major matters and the line, upheld the Party's basic line, better accomplished the production tasks of making the army run factories and take up farming, and scored better results in military training than in previous years.

The Party's basic line formulated by Chairman Mao is based on the principle of combining the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with revolutionary practice. The Party's basic line is the guiding thought for charting the new Constitution of China. The Party's basic line has been written into the preamble of the new Constitution adopted by the 4th National People's Congress so as to enable the people of the whole country to triumphantly forge ahead along the road guided by Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought. Only through seriously studying and thoroughly understanding the Party's basic line can we more resolutely and consciously implement and courageously defend this fundamental law. "Class struggle necessarily leads to the dictatorship of the proletariat." As the Party's basic line points out: In this fairly long historical period of socialist society, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration and there is the threat of subversion and aggression from imperialism and social-imperialism. Therefore, the dictatorship of the proletariat can only be strengthened and not weakened. "To the people who have won victories, this is a thing like food and clothing which cannot be parted with for a single moment." The new Constitution adopted by the 4th National People's Congress has clearly stipulated the targets and policies of the dictatorship of the proletariat and upheld the principled stand of the Marxist state doctrine and is the embodiment of the Party's basic line.

Lin Piao followed Confucius' reactionary program for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," inherited the reactionary teachings of "rule by virtue" and "benevolent government" of the Confucian school, and maliciously attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat as "dictatorial" and "tyrannical." The Soviet revisionist renegade clique has betrayed Marxism-Leninism and vigorously advocated fallacies such as "the country of the whole people." We must resolutely support whatever the enemies wildly oppose. We must make use of the tremendous power of the dictatorship of the proletariat to resolutely suppress all the seditious and counter-revolutionary activities of the reactionary classes and the reactionaries.

The people's army is an important tool for the dictatorship of the proletariat and an important component of the state apparatus. It shoulders the glorious tasks of preventing restoration internally and guarding against aggression externally. The new Constitution stipulates: "The Chinese People's Liberation Army and the people's militia are the workers' and peasants' own armed forces led by the Communist Party of China. They are the armed forces of the people of all nationalities." "The Chinese People's Liberation Army is at all times a fighting force

and simultaneously a working force and a production force." We must firmly bear in mind the Party's basic line and the basic duties and responsibilities of our army, resolutely implement and courageously defend the new Constitution, seriously implement Chairman Mao's great teaching: "Dig tunnels deep, store grain everywhere, and never seek hegemony," strengthen the building of army units and preparedness against war, and be prepared at all times to wipe out all enemies that dare to invade us.

* * *

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Reproduced from best available copy.

Revolution in Education Improves Medical Teaching

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Feb. 24, 1975)

close combination of theory with practice has enabled shenyang medical college in liaoning province, northeast china, to graduate competent doctors in three years instead of six, thanks to the revolution in education which puts stress on analyzing concrete problems.

students before the great proletarian cultural revolution spent the first three years on basic courses, the next two on advanced courses and only in the final year did internship in clinical practice. today, a few weeks after entering the college, they are assigned nursing work in the hospital attached to the college. serving patients whole-heartedly is thus instilled right from the start. the students gain some first-hand knowledge of diseases as their basic training proceeds.

when associate professor of medicine li teh-yu reached the field of cardiac diseases in her lectures, she assigned the students to nurse a patient with rheumatic heart disease. they worked up the medical history and they studied related literature. the professor then turned to the anatomy, physiology, microbiology, pathology and pharmacology of rheumatic heart disease and other heart disorders. in the discussion that followed, the students said that this method gave them a good grasp of the subject.

one third of the teaching at the shenyang medical college is done in the countryside to familiarize students with the medical problems of the poor and lower-middle peasants. a group of four students under a trained physician treated 4,000 patients in three months in the countryside and performed 130 operations in the offices of production brigades or the homes of commune members. the group worked up the case notes, made the operating plan, sterilized the room and performed operations, taking turns as surgeon, assistant, anaesthetist and surgical nurse. the teacher checked every detail, called attention to important points and supervised the work and summing-up. after the operation, the students took turns in nursing the patient.

the examinations test the students' theoretical level in clinical practice. one student of paediatrics as his final examination, was presented with a child and told that the patient had two bleeding points in his chest. starting with this clue, the student

analyzed the case and eliminated measles, typhus and meningitis and correctly diagnosed septic pneumonia. he then put forth the six possible complications and methods of dealing with them. he also provided the theoretical explanation for the two bleeding points. his teacher expressed satisfaction. in winter 1974, the hospital attached to the college was able to treat a patient who suffered a severe allergic reaction to sulfa with a method proposed by three students who had just finished their course in allergies.

the patient did not respond to routine treatment for retention of urine. by the sixth day, the patient was in danger. during a consultation, the three students suggested opening the renal pelvis and cleansing it because of possible thrombosis. veteran doctors found the suggestion acceptable. three hours after the operation, urinary function resumed and the patient soon recovered.

REVOLUTION AND PRODUCTION

Study of Chairman Mao's Important Instruction on Theory Advances Revolution and Production at Anshan

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Feb. 24, 1975)

a vigorous situation has appeared in anshan, china's leading steel centre, amid a serious study of chairman mao's latest important instruction on the question of theory by the workers, cadres and technicians. heightening their consciousness of the need to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the workers and staff have enhanced their unity and are making better efforts to grasp revolution and promote production.

at the production command centre of the iron and steel company, the general control office which directs the operation of several dozen mining, iron smelting, steel making, rolling, power generation and transport enterprises, the charts indicate a steady rise in iron and steel production. train-loads of steel plates and tubes and structural steel stream to all parts of the country.

party committee members of the mines and plants attached to the steel centre have conscientiously studied the "people's daily" editorial of february

9, "study well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat", which conveys chairman mao's important instruction on the question of theory. a number of study classes were run to train a backbone force in theoretical study. party classes were organized and contrasts drawn between the miseries in the old society and the happiness in the new. the workers and staff all studied and discussed the important instruction.

concentrating on such questions as why it is necessary for the proletariat to exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie after it seizes political power, what are the tasks of the dictatorship of the proletariat and how is the struggle for the consolidation of this dictatorship to be conducted, the workers and staff re-studied the theses of marx, engels, lenin and stalin and of chairman mao on the dictatorship of the proletariat, and realized that to maintain the socialist orientation of an enterprise, it is necessary to implement firmly the party's basic line, hold aloft the banner of "the charter of the anshan iron and steel company" and exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including all spheres of culture.

contrasting their happy life today with their sufferings in the old society, veteran workers became more aware of the superiority of the socialist system and enhanced their enthusiasm in fighting for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the party committee of the east anshan iron mine made the study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat the main course at its evening political school. the workers and staff are criticizing revisionism, the bourgeoisie and the doctrines of confucius and mencius, and are determined to persevere in socialism, combat the corrosion and influence of the bourgeoisie and the force of habit of the old society, and fulfil the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat at the grassroots level.

in response to chairman mao's call, "we should maintain the same vigour, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war," anshan's workers and cadres are building socialism with soaring enthusiasm.

the steel company recently called together more than 200 experienced workers and labour heroes to solve the knotty problem of the shrinking volume of the blast furnace ladle caused by chilled molten iron left in there after each casting. giving wide scope to the wisdom of the masses, the iron smelting plant and the steel making and transport departments

radically reduced the amount of chilled molten iron and guaranteed the normal operation of the blast furnaces.

grasping key links in production, blast furnace men have continuously increased the output of pig iron.

reports of new achievements have come from the three steel making plants. workers of the no. 1 steel plant put forward the fighting slogan: "study theory well and make more steel for the revolution." on february 5, steel makers at the no. 8 open hearth furnace launched a high speed steel making drive and continuously cut down the time for making each heat of steel.

in the two other steel plants, the open hearth furnace crews, suppliers of raw materials, moulders and teeming and transport workers worked in close coordination and turned out quality steel heat after heat for ten days running.

fresh progress was also made by the middle section rolling mill, cold rolled sheet mill, seamless tubing mill, and steel cable plant.

PEOPLE'S COMMUNES

Adherence to Socialist Orientation Promotes Commune Enterprises

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1975)

a rural people's commune in central china has expanded its enterprises and promoted farm production by keeping to the socialist orientation. its remarkable success was recently featured in the "people's daily".

this is the tsaichiakang commune situated in a hilly region in changteh county, hunan province. the commune has 16 production brigades with a total of 3,000 families or 14,000 people. it works 1,530 hectares of farmland.

since the great proletarian cultural revolution started, the commune has built 14 enterprises including a farm machine station, a farm machine repair shop, a cement works, a lime works and a horticultural garden. the production brigades have set up more than 60 enterprises, including a farm produce processing

shop and a horticultural garden in each as well as pottery kilns and quarries. the commune and brigade enterprises are run under centralized leadership. but each does its accounting at its own level.

in the past eight years, these small enterprises have produced 35,000 and repaired more than 100,000 farm machines and tools and turned out large quantities of cement, lime, indigenous insecticides and other products to promote farm production. the commune's grain yield last year was almost double the 1965 figure. commune-run enterprises accumulated 1.85 million yuan, half of which was used to buy farm machinery or improve farmland.

whether commune and brigade enterprises should be run as an aid to farm production or as "free enterprises" with "profit in command" represents a struggle between the two lines, the marxist and the revisionist, and between the two roads, the socialist and the capitalist. the commune party committee conducts effective education on the party's basic line, keeps to the socialist orientation and sticks to the goal of serving agriculture while running these enterprises. it also stresses the utilization of locally available raw materials to meet local requirements.

workers of the farm machine repair shop designed and produced electric threshing machines to replace treadle-operated ones and raised efficiency six-fold. the cement works made cement posts for 13 production brigades to put up power transmission lines.

armed with mao tsetung thought, the poor and lower-middle peasants of tsaichiakang commune surmounted every difficulty in developing these enterprises in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. they made use of available resources, improvised equipment and started production by indigenous methods. with industry and thrift, they accumulated funds and expanded production. the old enterprises helped develop new ones.

the commune party committee encourages the commune members working in the enterprises to be both workers and peasants and avoids widening the differences between them on one hand and those doing farmwork. all those working in the enterprises were recommended by the poor and lower-middle peasants. apart from working at the bench, they do farming in busy seasons. although they work in enterprises, they receive pay in work points from their respective production teams at a rate for those in farmwork with similar labour power, plus a subsidy given according to the circumstances.

among the skilled workers and technicians are some former handicraftsmen, educated young people who have gained experience in state enterprises and demobilized armymen who have acquired skills in the army, but the majority have been trained from among local peasants right in these enterprises. they improve their skills for the revolution, learn from and help one another and advance their levels together. the commune's farm machine station has 39 workers who are both drivers and repairers. for five years, they have handled all major overhauls of tractors by themselves.

the experience of tsaichiakang commune fully demonstrates the superiority of the people's commune system. the growth of commune and brigade enterprises promotes farm production and creates conditions for gradually narrowing the differences between the workers and peasants and between town and country.

MINORITY NATIONALITIES MEDICAL WORKERS

Large Numbers of Minority Medical Workers Trained in South China Prefecture

(NCNA-English Nanning, Feb. 24, 1975)

there are over 2,700 medical workers of various minority nationalities in the hochih prefecture of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, south china. they account for 61 per cent of the medical workers in the prefecture.

following chairman mao's instruction "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas", these minority medical workers have played an important role in improving medical service in the rural and outlying areas inhabited by the minority people.

the hochih prefecture is located in a mountain area in western kwangsi. its inhabitants include people of chuang, yao, miao, mulao, maonan, tung, hui and other minority nationalities. under the kuomintang reactionary regime before liberation, medical service was extremely backward. the labouring people lived in utter poverty and had no access to medical treatment. infectious diseases were rampant.

now there are well-equipped hospitals at the prefectural and county levels. every rural people's commune has its own clinics. 89 per cent of the

production brigades under the communes have established cooperative medical service.

the leading bodies at various levels in the prefecture lay great stress on training minority medical workers. classes were run for them to study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, and chairman mao's important instructions on medical and health work. this helped them foster dedication to serving the people.

in the past two years, the public health departments at the prefectural and county levels have run 92 medical courses. more than 1,200 minority medical workers were enrolled for advanced study at colleges and schools of medicine and pharmacology in the prefecture and the kwangsi chuang autonomous region.

gynaecological surgical teams have toured places where minority people live in compact community. they gave general medical check-ups to minority women and performed operations whenever needed. the mobile teams helped local minority medical workers improve their skills and trained more than 4,000 midwives of various minority nationalities.

local medical schools have run special classes for minority health workers.

minority doctors now perform surgical operations and treat internal, gynaecological and pediatric ailments. several thousand rural barefoot doctors now handle common and recurrent diseases and some difficult cases in their localities.

upwards of 70 per cent of the doctors in the 24 commune clinics in the tuan yao autonomous county are of minority nationalities. 21 clinics now perform abdominal operations as against two in the past.

TRACTOR PLATFORM TRAILERS

Peking Motor Repair Workers Build 400-Ton Tractor Platform Trailer

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1975)

peking motor repair workers have built a 400-ton truck tractor platform trailer. it took them no more than four months, through self-reliance and hard work. the trailer is of great help in the development of industry in the capital.

totalling 35 metres long, this huge tractor-trailer can be assembled or taken apart to meet the needs of the particular tonnage required to be shifted. its carrying capacity is equal to that for eight waggons. the trailer has passed a series of strict tests, loaded and unloaded.

this is the first time the peking motor repair workers have built such a heavy-duty vehicle. at first some people doubted their capacity to do it; but the workers took the attitude: "we are the masters of our country. to push ahead with our building of socialism, we must turn out whatever is within our scope, no matter how difficult."

the designing work was allocated to a repair shop of the peking motor transport company. here the workers, instead of copying old designs, drew up a new one, according to which the platform trailer could be separated into several independent parts. although this added to the complexity of the structure and made it difficult to manufacture, it suited the loading requirements and made for great efficiency.

the huge tractor-trailer has over 25,000 parts and accessories which are bigger in size than those of ordinary trucks and the techniques incorporated in these parts were complex. yet they were all completed satisfactorily by the workers of the no. 1 motor vehicle repair company who brought their wisdom into play and made ingenious use of their existing equipment. the giant frame is five times heavier and two and a half times longer than that of an ordinary truck. to straighten the frame needed a pressure of 500 tons, but there was no such press available. the repair workers therefore used jacks for this purpose. similarly, without big hoists, they lifted the 30-ton frame for welding by using pulleys together with winding cables fixed to two 10-metre high improvised stands. they also innovated and made over 80 pieces of equipment.

enthusiastic support came from 200 units throughout the country. the shanghai freighter plant and the shanghai motor transport company sent seven experienced workers and technicians to help the peking motor repair workers with the frame making. a rolling mill of the anshan iron and steel company delivered to peking, within three days, the quality alloy steel plates needed for the huge tractor-trailer. a worker declared -- and he voiced the general sentiment -- "the hearts of the chinese working class beat in unison. to quicken the pace of our socialist construction, we must work in unity and fight shoulder to shoulder."

TAIWAN

Taiwan Natives in Big Family of Socialist Motherland

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1975)

the more than 1,000 chinese of taiwan origin who live in the coastal city of amoy lead a happy life in the big family of the socialist motherland.

one of these taiwan natives, hsieh ho, a man of kaoshan nationality, was recently interviewed by hsinhua. hsieh ho is now a leading member of the highway engineering section of the municipal communications bureau. in the days when taiwan was under the dark rule of japanese imperialism and the kuomintang gang, his family had to work like beasts of burden, yet ate meagrely and were dressed in rags. he himself began to work as a hired farm hand at the age of 13 and was later pressganged into the kuomintang army. his sufferings came to an end when he joined the people's liberation army in may 1947. once in the revolutionary ranks, he was treated like a brother by his leaders and comrades who, frequently together with him, talked their former class sufferings, poured out their national grievances and explained to him what was meant by revolution. hsieh ho soon gained the class consciousness of a revolutionary fighter. he was cited for his military exploits on six occasions and was admitted into the communist party.

after nation-wide liberation, the party organization selected him to attend the central institute for nationalities in peking, where he conscientiously studied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and became

a good party cadre serving the people whole-heartedly. on three occasions, he was received by chairman mao, the great leader of the people of all the nationalities in china.

telling about this, hsieh ho said excitedly: "a hired farm hand of kaoshan nationality back in taiwan province, i was treated like 'an animal that speaks'. today, i am one of those who have become the masters of the country. i owe all this to chairman mao and the party."

like hsieh ho, all other taiwan natives living in amoy are given care and attention by the party and enjoy the same rights as the people born on the mainland. they now include among their number leading cadres, commanders of the people's liberation army, scientific and technical workers, writers and artists and university professors and students.

for example, there is chen jung-san, now a student of chinese language at amoy university. the party organization sent him to work in the countryside to become tempered after he finished junior middle school. later he worked in a factory and gained re-education by the working class. in september 1973, on the recommendation of his place of work, he was enrolled by the university. before he left for the university, his father, a retired worker in his late sixties, said to him: "in our province of taiwan only the children of the rich and high officials have access to university education. the poor cannot even dream of going to university. you are the first university student in our family, thanks to the leadership of the party and chairman mao."

another taiwanese in amoy, chung ching-fang, and his family live near the scenic chungshan park. he was an odd-job man from the time he became a teenager. after liberation, the party and the people's government found him a settled job. his family no longer had to worry about food or clothing. and life has been getting better and better for him and his family. he said: "our socialist society under the leadership of chairman mao and the party has given us a good life."

living in the big family of the socialist motherland, taiwan natives in amoy remember with affection their kith and kin still living in misery in taiwan. they have a common desire to contribute their share to the building of socialism and to the liberation of taiwan.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese Track and Field Team Leaves for Burma

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1975)

a chinese track and field team led by ho chih-chuan left kunming by air today for a friendly visit to burma.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Samdech Norodom Sihanouk

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1975)

premier chou en-lai met in hospital here this evening with samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia.

present on the occasion were foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, ambassador sun hao and deputy departmental director kao chien-chung.

CHINA AND BURUNDI

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Burundi Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1975)

chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, met here this afternoon with a burundi trade delegation led by makuza desire, director of the national office of commerce.

burundi ambassador to china shibura albert was present on the occasion.

the delegation arrived in peking on february 19.

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Ottawa

(NCNA-English Ottawa, Feb. 22, 1975)

the chinese government trade delegation led by chen to-pin left here on the evening of february 20 after attending the three-day annual meeting of the china-canada joint trade committee.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by chinese ambassador chang wen-chin.

chinese ambassador chang wen-chin gave a luncheon on february 20 for the chinese delegation. c.t. charland, assistant deputy minister of industry, trade and commerce, and r.k. joyce, assistant deputy minister of finance, were present at the luncheon.

the chinese delegation arrived here on february 15. during their stay, they had called on j.f. grandy, deputy minister of industry, trade and commerce; s.b. williams, deputy minister of agriculture; and other senior officials of the canadian government.

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Chinese Government Representative Leaves Gambia for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1975)

chiang hui-lien, representative of the chinese government and vice-minister of public health, and her party left banjul for home yesterday after attending the celebrations of the 10th anniversary of the independence of gambia, according to a report from banjul.

alieu badara n'jie, gambian minister of external affairs, was among those present at the airport to see them off.

chen shih-pei, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in gambia, was also present.

gambian vice-president andrew d. camara received and had a friendly conversation with vice-minister chiang hui-lien and her party on february 21.

in the same evening, the chinese charge d'affaires a.i. gave a banquet on the visit of the chinese vice-minister to gambia.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe Arrives in Conakry

(NCNA-English Conakry, Feb. 24, 1975)

the wuhan acrobatic troupe of china with shen chien as leader and tang yun-wu as deputy leader arrived here today for a friendly visit to guinea.

present at the airport to welcome the troupe were mamadouba bangoura, guinean minister of youth, arts and sports, other officials and members of the literary and art circles.

chinese ambassador to guinea chien chi-chen was also present.

CHINA AND INDIA

Indian Table Tennis Federation President Gives Reception for Chinese Delegation

(NCNA-English New Delhi, Feb. 23, 1975)

ranga ramanujan, president of the table tennis federation of india gave a reception at claridges hotel here yesterday evening to welcome the visiting chinese table tennis delegation.

present at the reception were education secretary of the ministry of education k.n. channa, joint secretary of the ministry of external affairs surindra sinh atirajpor, and indian table tennis players. also present were first secretary liu fang-pu and other officials of the chinese embassy.

the reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

Chinese and Indian Table Tennis Teams Play Friendly Match in New Delhi

(NCNA-English New Delhi, Feb. 23, 1975)

the visiting chinese table tennis delegation played a friendly match with the indian national table tennis team here this afternoon.

an opening ceremony was held prior to the competition. krishan chand, lieutenant governor of delhi state, walked into the court to meet the chinese and indian players. the two teams exchanged pennants and souvenirs.

among the more than two thousand spectators were k.n. channa, education secretary, and shamid ali khan, joint secretary, of the ministry of education, ranga ramanujan, president of the table tennis federation of india and well-known people from various circles.

chao cheng-hung and cheng ming-chih, leader and deputy leader of the chinese delegation, ma mu-ming, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in india as well as some diplomatic envoys to india were also present.

six matches were played including men's and women's singles and men's doubles. then there were two exhibition matches between chinese players. the competition proceeded in a friendly atmosphere. their fine sportmanship and skills were warmly applauded again and again.

at the end of the matches prolonged applause and cheers burst out from the stand. many shouted: "hindi-chini bhai bhai". the chinese players waved their hands to the enthusiastic spectators to show thanks for their warm welcome. as they walked from the competition hall to the entrance of the stadium, spectators lined the way, cheering and shaking hands with the chinese guests. outside the stadium the bus carrying the chinese was surrounded by cheerful spectators waving hands and saying good-bye.

CHINA AND IRAN

New Iranian Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to NPC Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1975)

ahmad ali bahrami, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the kingdom of iran to the people's republic of china, this morning presented his credentials to chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

present on the occasion were minister-counsellor djavad rajabzadeh and other diplomatic officials of the iranian embassy in peking.

also present were vice-foreign minister ho ying, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department cheng yuan-hsing and deputy director of the protocol department liu hua, of the chinese foreign ministry.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Government Fishery Delegation Arrives in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Feb. 25, 1975)

the chinese government fishery delegation with pao kuang-tsung as leader and yang chen-ya as deputy leader arrived here by air this afternoon at the invitation of the japanese government.

among those welcoming the delegation at the airport were tomonari matsushita, deputy director-general of the sea product agency of the japanese ministry of agriculture-forestry; seiichi omori, staff member of the asian affairs bureau of the ministry of foreign affairs; and kitaro tokushima, chairman of the japan-china fishery association.

yeh ching-hao, counsellor of the chinese embassy in japan, and others were also present on the occasion.

Chinese Government Fishery Delegation Leaves Peking for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1975)

a nine-member chinese government fishery delegation left here for japan by air today to negotiate a fishery agreement between the chinese and japanese governments. leader of the delegation is pao kuang-tsung and deputy leader is yang chen-ya.

it was seen off at the airport by hao chung-shih, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and kensuke yanagiya, minister of the japanese embassy in peking.

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Mozambique Liberation Front President Visits Takang Oilfield in North China

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Feb. 24, 1975)

the mozambique friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the mozambique liberation front, visited the takang oilfield today in the company of hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, and yeh fei, minister of communications. the distinguished guests were given a warm welcome by the oil workers.

president samora machel and the other distinguished guests left tientsin early in the morning. arriving at the takang oilfield by car, they were warmly received by ma yung-lin, chairman of the oilfield revolutionary committee. he gave president samora machel an account of how the barren salt flats were turned into an oilfield in ten years. following chairman mao's teachings, the oil workers displayed the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle during the great proletarian cultural revolution and turned the flats into an oilfield of this size which provides the state with a large amount of petroleum and natural gas, he said.

president samora machel and the other guests visited the work site of the no. 32183 drilling team and were greeted by the oil workers with an outburst of warm applause. the distinguished visitors observed how the workers used a whole set of home-made machines to drill a well over 3,000 metres deep.

their mind emancipated, the workers broke with conventional restrictions and accelerated drilling by introducing new methods. the leader of the drilling team said to his comrades-in-arms from mozambique: we will drill more and better wells to help accelerate china's socialist revolution and construction in support of world revolution. patting the young worker on the shoulder, president samora machel happily congratulated the drilling team.

the distinguished guests then visited an oil well, a distribution station and a calcium carbide plant.

president samora machel said after the visit: in the past we were liable to have blind faith in the socalled infallibility of what was from the west. this blind faith is done away with here. we have realized how the barren salt flats were turned into an oil base by the wisdom and inexhaustible creativity of a liberated people. the workers are builders as well as real masters of the oilfield.

president samora machel and the other guests attended an acrobatic show in the evening.

accompanied by minister yeh fei, the distinguished guests left tientsin by special train for a visit to tachai production brigade. they were seen off at the railway station by hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, wang yi, commander of the tientsin garrison of the chinese people's liberation army, and vice-chairmen of the municipal revolutionary committee wang shu-chen and wang chen-tang.

Mozambican Liberation Front President Visits Tachai Production Brigade

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Feb. 25, 1975)

the mozambican friendship delegation led by samora moises machel, president of the mozambican liberation front, today visited the tachai production brigade of hsiyang county in north china's shansi province -- a front runner in china's agriculture.

chen yung-kuei, vice-premier of the state council, met with president samora machel and the other distinguished mozambican guests at tachai. vice-premier chen yung-kuei heartily said to the distinguished guests: "welcome to tachai." president samora machel replied: "we

are very pleased to meet you. we have come here to learn from you." vice-premier chen yung-kuei said: "we will learn from each other."

president samora machel and his party arrived in yangchuan from tientsin by special train this morning in the company of yeh fei, chinese minister of communications. kuo feng-lien, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the tachai brigade, and other leading members of the brigade had made a special trip to the railway station to greet the distinguished guests.

mozambique is mainly an agricultural country and president samora machel attaches great importance to agricultural production. in his message to the people and militants of the liberation front of mozambique last september, president samora machel stressed that "priority must be given to the countryside in economic development. agriculture will therefore be the base of our development."

peasants of the brigade were overjoyed at the visit by the distinguished mozambican guests. the mountain village was bedecked and permeated with a jubilant atmosphere. streamers in and around the village were inscribed with slogans of welcome. upon the arrival of president samora machel, the villagers waved flowers and streamers and danced to the strains of drums and chinese sona trumpets in a manifestation of warm welcome.

accompanied by kuo feng-lien, president samora machel and the other distinguished guests rode in cars along the newly paved mountain roads to see the tiers of terraced fields on the slopes. they visited the irrigation project that leads water uphill, and climbed onto the summit of the hutoushan mountain for a panoramic view of the tachai landscape.

the visitors were given an account of what the commune members have done to transform natural environment by kuo feng-lien. at the "wolf-pack gully" where the commune members had put in the most arduous work, kuo feng-lien told the guests: "we have improved and re-improved this gully on four different occasions. last winter we started a fifth campaign here. it entails the removal of hillocks on both sides of the gully so that the one hundred and more plots of terraced fields can be merged into a score of larger fields."

president samora machel said happily: "there are no miracles here. all these are done by men. it is a man-made miracle."

inspecting a stone aqueduct 120 metres long and 33 metres high, which the commune peasants built in four

months last year, president samora machel asked who the engineer was. kuo feng-lien replied that the masses were the engineers who designed and built it themselves.

at the end of the visit, the president said "we have seen the people's strength here. what were formerly barren hills and gullies strewn with rocks have been turned into grain producer and source of wealth." he wished the tachai peasants new successes in fighting the elements and in socialist construction.

president samora machel and his party arrived in taiyuan, capital of shansi province, by special train this evening. they were greeted at the railway station by leading members of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee, the shansi provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army and the taiyuan municipal revolutionary committee han ying, li shun-ta, ma chieh, yuan tao, shih huai-pi and tung yun, as well as leading members of local departments concerned. the shansi provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet in honour of the distinguished mozambican guests.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Charge d'Affaires ad Interim Gives Banquet in Celebration of Coronation of King Birendra

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1975)

y.k. silwal, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the kingdom of nepal in peking, and his wife gave a banquet here this evening in celebration of the coronation of his majesty king birendra bir bikram shah dev of nepal.

among the guests were chi teng-kuei, vice-premier of the state council; ngapo ngawang-jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; chiao kuan-hua, foreign minister; peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade; chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries; tao chi, vice-minister of communications; lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and yang kung-su, a leading member of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau.

in his speech, charge d'affaires ad interim silwal extended a warm welcome to the chinese friends for kindly gracing this great occasion with their presence.

after giving an account of how the nepalese sovereigns led the nepalese people in preserving and consolidating nepal's free existence as well as their efforts to ensure independent, political, economic and social development of nepal, he said: under the wise direction of his majesty king birendra the nepalese people are "marching ahead, holding their heads high, confidently and with high hopes to fulfill his vision of a prosperous nepal."

charge d'affaires ad interim silwal warmly praised the great friendship between the people of nepal and china and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries.

he went on: "nepal and china are very close and trusted friends. his majesty king birendra's visit to china in 1973 added a new page to the further consolidation of friendly relations between the two countries."

vice-premier chi teng-kuei spoke at the banquet. on behalf of the chinese government and people, he conveyed warm congratulations and best wishes to his majesty king birendra and the nepalese government and people.

he spoke highly of the nepalese people, who, under the leadership of his majesty king birendra, have in recent years adhered to a policy of independence, peace, neutrality and non-alignment, with-stood foreign pressures and defended their national independence and dignity, and have achieved gratifying successes in developing her national economy and culture as well. he said: "the chinese government and people admire nepal's heroism in defying duress and daring to struggle and wish that she will continue to win new successes on her road of independent development."

speaking of the friendly relations between china and nepal, the vice-premier said: "our two countries shared common historical experiences, and today both are developing countries belonging to the third world and face the common tasks of combating imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism and building our respective countries. the friendly relations between china and nepal based on the five principles of peaceful co-existence constituto a model of peaceful co-existence of countries with different social systems and have stood the test of time. our two countries have always sympathized with and supported each other. we are thankful to nepal for the support and cooperation

she has rendered china in international affairs over the years. his majesty king birendra has visited china twice, making important contributions to the development of the friendly relations and cooperation between china and nepal. the chinese government and people attach great importance to strengthening their friendship with the kingdom of nepal. our nepalese friends can rest assured that, no matter what happens in the days to come, the chinese government and people, following chairman mao's consistent teachings, will, as always, firmly support the nepalese government and people in their just struggle against foreign interference and in defence of national independence and state sovereignty."

at the banquet which was permeated with a warm, friendly atmosphere, guests and hosts drank toasts to the constant consolidation and development of the traditional friendship between the chinese and nepalese peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries.

in lhasa, consul of the nepalese consulate-general b.m. shrestha and his wife gave a banquet this evening in celebration of the coronation of his majesty king birendra of nepal.

among the guests at the banquet in lhasa were vice-chairmen of the revolutionary committee of the tibet autonomous region tien pao, kao sheng-hsuan and kuo hsi-lan, deputy commander of the tibet military area command hsi chin-wu and vice-chairman of the lhasa municipal revolutionary committee lo ming.

King of Nepal Receives Chinese Special Envoy

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Feb. 25, 1975)

king birendra received here today chen hsi-lien, special envoy of the people's republic of china and vice-premier of the state council, and han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister, and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

present at the reception were minister of foreign affairs of nepal gyanendra bahadur karki, nepalese ambassador to china kshatra bikram rana and chinese ambassador to nepal tsao chih.

Coronation of Nepalese King

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Feb. 25, 1975)

the coronation of king birendra of nepal was held here at the hanuman dhoka palace and the tundikhel square yesterday.

queen aishwarya attended the ceremony with the king.

in an address to the nation on the occasion, king birendra said: "we have granted the highest priority to economic development." "we wish to see growth and development in transportation, agriculture, industry and all other sectors of our national economy."

king birendra said: "every hour of our history has been an hour of challenge; and meeting these challenges has been a feature of our national life. i feel that all our resources, physical, mental and material, should be devoted fully to the service of nepal."

present at the ceremony were other members of the royal family, leading officials of the nepalese government and the royal palace and high-ranking officers of the nepalese army and police.

chen hsi-lien, special envoy of the people's republic of china and vice-premier of the state council, and han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister, as well as special envoys and representatives of other countries attended the ceremony.

present also were chinese ambassador to nepal tsao chih and diplomatic envoys of various countries to nepal.

last evening, the coronation committee gave a banquet by the command of the king and queen in honour of the special envoys and representatives of various countries.

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Wuhan Acrobatic Troupe of China Concludes Visit to Senegal

(NCNA-English Dakar, Feb. 24, 1975)

the wuhan acrobatic troupe of china left here this morning for guinean capital conakry after concluding a friendly visit to senegal.

seeing it off at the airport were amadou aly diaw, director of the department on arts and literature of the senegalese ministry of culture, and a number of senegalese artists. chinese ambassador to senegal wang chin-chuan was also present.

since its arrival in senegal on february 9, the troupe has visited the capital dakar, thies city, and the goree island, and given eight performances in all to the warm welcome of more than 10,000 spectators.

the chinese ambassador gave a reception on february 13 to mark its visit. a reception was also given yesterday by maurice sonar senghor, general director of the daniel sorano national theatre, in honour of the members of the troupe.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Youth Speed-Skaters Leave for World Championships in Sweden

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1975)

china's youth men's and women's speed-skating teams with yang tien-hsiang as leader and wu cheng-chiang as deputy leader left peking by air today for the world youth men's and women's speed-skating championships in sweden.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Government Civil Air Transport Delegation of Federal Republic of Germany Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1975)

a government civil air transport agreement negotiations delegation of the federal republic of germany led by otto heinrich faull, director of the air law section of the ministry of transport, exchanged views with a chinese government department concerned between february 15 and 21 in peking on questions relating to the signing of a civil air transport agreement between the governments of the two countries.

yen chih-hsiang, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, met and feted the visiting delegation. while in peking, the guests visited factories, and toured scenic spots and places of historical interest.

the delegation left here yesterday for a visit to shanghai and kwangchow before going home.

Central Committee of Communist Party of Germany (M-L) Greets 4th Chinese National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1975)

the central committee of the communist party of germany (marxist-leninist) has sent a message to chairman mao tsetung, chairman chu teh and premier chou en-lai, extending congratulations on the successful convocation of the first session of the fourth chinese national people's congress. the message says that the convocation of the fourth national people's congress "demonstrated the resolution of the chinese people to carry the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to its complete victory under the leadership of the communist party of china headed by comrade mao tsetung".

Standing Commission of Central Committee of Communist Party of Germany Greets 4th Chinese National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1975)

the standing commission of the central committee of the communist party of germany has sent a message to chairman mao tsetung, chairman chu teh and premier chou en-lai, extending congratulations on the successful convocation of the first session of the 4th chinese national people's congress. the message says: "on the occasion of the successful conclusion of the national people's congress, we extend to you and, through you, to the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china and the entire chinese people, our warmest congratulations."

ASSORTED MESSAGES OF SYMPATHY ON CHINA'S EARTHQUAKE

UN Secretary-General, Japanese Friends Send Messages of Sympathy on China's Earthquake

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1975)

united nations secretary-general kurt waldheim has sent a message to premier chou en-lai expressing sympathy on the earthquake in china's liaoning province. "i am distressed at reports of the severe earthquake in liaoning province and i extend my most sincere sympathy to the government and people of china," the message says.

japanese friends masao shimizu and mikiko matsuyama have also sent a joint message to premier chou en-lai extending their deep sympathy on the earthquake.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Latin American Mariners and Longshore-Men Support 200-Mile Sea Right

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Feb. 23, 1975)

the second conference of latin american mariners and longshore-men has reaffirmed support for the 200 mile sea right thesis and called for its recognition at the next sea law conference.

the mariners and longshore-men's conference concluded in veracruz, mexico, yesterday.

the conference also expressed support for the "charter of economic rights and duties of the states".

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22161

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
COM-211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X751231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680